











Bible

THE

NEW TESTAMENT

or our

LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

TRANSLATED OUT OF

THE ORIGINAL GREEK,

AND

WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS

DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY P. M. LAFOURCADE, NORTH-WEST CORNER OF SECOND AND RACE STREETS.

> 1816. \$

18085.

THE ORDER OF ALL THE

52085 1816 1852

BOOKS

OF THE

NEW TESTAMENT,

With their proper Names and Number of Chapters.

MATTHEW hath Chap-	II. Thessalonians 3
ters	28 I. Timothy 6
Mark	16 II. Timothy 4
Luke	24 Titus 3
	21 Philemon 1
	28 To the Hebrews 13
The Epistle to the Romans	16 The Epistle of James 5
I. Corinthians	16 I. Peter 5
II. Corinthians	13 II. Peter 3
Galatians	6 I. John 5
Ephesians	6 II. John 1
Philippians	4 III. John 4
Colossians	4 Jude 1
1. Thessalonians	5 ¹¹ Revelation



THE NEW TESTAMENT.

unday THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

The genealogy of Christ.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob be- and Eleazar begat Matthan; and gat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Pharez and Zara of Thamar; and Pharez begat husband of Mary, of whom was Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram:

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson: and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of are fourteen generations; and from Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the Christ was on this wise: When wife of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

and his brethren, about the time which is conceived in her is of they were carried away to Baby- the Holy Ghost. lon.

to Babylon, Jechonias begat Sa- JESUS: for he shall save his lathiel; and Salathiel begat Zo- people from their sins. robabel:

and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon the carrying away into Babylon un-6 And Jesse begat David the to Christ are fourteen generations.

18 T Now the birth of Jesus as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came togeand Roboam begat Abia; and ther, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

> 19 Then Joseph her husband. being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto 11 And Josias begat Jechonias thee Mary thy wife: for that

21 And she shall bring forth a 12 And after they were brought son, and thou shall call his name

22 (Now all this was done, that 13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud: it might be fulfilled which was

Herod's cruelly.

spoken of the Lord by the pro-||ligently for the young child; and, phet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first born son: and he called his name JESUS.

Mar. Dut - 25 CHAP. II.

The eastern Magi worship Christ. NOW, when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is their own country another way. born king of the Jews? for we 413 ¶ And when they were dehave seen his star in the east, and parted, behold, the angel of the are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is night, and departed into Egypt; written by the prophet,

land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt of thee shall come a Governor, that have I called my son. shall rule my people Israel.

vily called the wise men, enquired men, was exceeding wroth, and of them diligently what time the sent forth, and slew all the chilstar appeared.

hem, and said, Go, and search di- years old and under, according to

when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. A AT I A

9 When they had heard the king's they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into

Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: For Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by

15 And was there until the death 6 And thou, Bethlehem, in the of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by

16 Then Herod, when he saw 7 Then Herod, when he had pri-lthat he was mocked of the wise dren that were in Bethlehem, and 8 And he sent them to Bethle- in all the coasts thereof, from two the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

The preaching of John.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 TBut when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in to his baptism, he said unto them, Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

young child and his mother, and our father: for I say unto you, came into the land of Israel.

chelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was unto the root of the trees: thereafraid to go thither: notwithstand- fore every tree which bringeth not ing, being warned of God in a forth good fruit is hewn down and dream, he turned aside into the cast into the fire. parts of Galilee:

city called Nazareth: that it might that cometh after me is mightier be fulfilled which was spoken by than I, whose shoes I am not worthe prophets, He shall be called a thy to bear : he shall baptize you Nazarene.4

CHAP. III.

Baptist, preaching in the wilder- the garner; but he will burn up ness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for

3 For this is he that was spoken baptized of him. of by the prophet Esaias, saying, derness, Prepare ye the way of the thee, and comest thou to me? Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels' hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins: and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 T But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits meet for repentance :

9 And think not to say within 21 And he arose, and took the yourselves, We have Abraham to That God is able of these stones - 22 But when he heard that Ar- to raise up children unto Abraham."

10 And now also the axe is laid

11 I indeed baptize you with 23 And he came and dwelt in a water unto repentance; but he with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand. The preaching of John the Baptist. and he will thoroughly purge his IN those days came John the floor, and gather his wheat into the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from the kingdom of heaven is at hand. Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be

44 But John forbade him, say-The voice of one crying in the wil- ling, I have need to be baptized of

15 And Jesus, answering, said

Peter, &c. called.

for thus it becometh us to fulfil all him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water : and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like thou serve. a dove, and lighting upon him :

17 And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IV.

Christ's fasting and temptation.

THEN was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness, to be came and dwelt in Capernaum, tempted of the devil.

days and forty nights, he was af-lim: terward an hungered.

to him, he said, If thou be the prophet, saying, Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

is written, Man shall not live by the Gentiles: bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth darkness saw great light; and to of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him. If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

written again, Thou shalt not ers of men. tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up their nets, and followed him. into an exceeding high mountain, 21 And going on from thence,

unto him, suffer it to be so now : nof the world, and the glory of them ; 9 And saith unto him, All these righteousness. Then he suffered things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

> 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt

> 11 Then the devil leaveth him. and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

> 12 ¶ Now, when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee :

13 And, leaving Nazareth, he which is upon the sea coast, in the 2 And when he had fasted forty borders of Zabulon and Nephtha--

14 That it might be fulfilled 3 And when the tempter came which was spoken by Esaias the

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of 4 But he answered and said, It the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of

> 16 The people which sat in them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

> 17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand, 18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

19 And he saith unto them, Fol-7 Jesus said unto him, It is low me, and I will make you fish-

20 And they straightway left

and sheweth him all the kingdoms he saw other two brethren. James

the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee for they shall see God. their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

He beginneth to preach.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

Galilee, teaching in their syna- 11 Blessed are ye when men gogues, and preaching the gospel shall revile you and persecute you, of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease, among the people.

out all Syria: and they brought heaven: for so persecuted they the unto him all sick people that were prophets which were before you. taken with diverse diseases and torments, and those which were but if the salt have lost his sayour, possessed with devils, and those wherewith shall it be salted? it is which were lunatic, and those that thenceforth good for nothing, but had the palsy, and he healed them. to be cast out, and to be trodden

25 And there followed him great under foot of men. multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Je- A city that is set on an hill canrusalem, and from Judea, and not be hid. from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Who are the blessed.

AND seeing the multitudes, he unto all that are in the house. went up into a mountain : and when he was set, his disciples fore men, that they may see your came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

(4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart:

9 Blessed are the peacemakers : for they shall be called the children of God.

(10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake : 23 ¶ And Jesus went about all for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

> and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding 24 And his fame went through-glad; for great is your reward in

13 TY e are the salt of the earth:

14 Ye are the light of the world.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light

16 Let your light so shine begood works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy. but to fulfil.

> 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and carth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he 7 Blessed are the merciful: for shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whose

The law expounded.

ever shall do, and teach them, the lust after her, hath committed adulkingdom of heaven.

except your righteousness shall thee: for it is profitable for thee, exceed the righteousness of the that one of thy members should scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in perish, and not that thy whole bono case enter into the kingdom of dy should be cast into hell. heaven.

said by them of old time, Thou thee: for it is profitable for thee, shalt not kill; and whosoever that one of thy members should shall kill, shall be in danger of perish, and not that thy whole bothe judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his bro- ver shall put away his wife, let him ther without a cause, shall be in give her a writing of divorcement: danger of the judgment: and who-Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, causeth her to commit adultery: hell fire.

23 Therefore, if thou bring thy tery. gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught it hath been said by them of old against thee;

the altar, and go thy way; first be Lord thine oaths: reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary it is God's throne: quickly, whilst thou art in the way 35 Nor by the earth; for it is with him; lest at any time the ad- his footstool: neither by Jerusaversary deliver thee to the judge, lem; for it is the city of the great and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 TY Ve have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou cometh of evil. shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That been said, An eye for an eye, and whosoever looketh on a woman, to a tooth for a tooth:

same shall be called great in the tery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eve offend 20 For I say unto you, That thee, pluck it out, and cast it from

30 And if thy right hand offend 21 TYe have heard that it was thee, cut it off, and cast it from dy should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoe-32 But I say unto you, That soever shall say to his brother, whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, Thou fool, shall be in danger of and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adul-

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that time, Thou shalt not forswear thy-24 Leave there thy gift before self, but shalt perform unto the

> 34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all: neither by heaven; for

King:

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head; because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these 38 ¶Ye have heard that it hath

Of loving our enemies.

at the law, and take away thy They have their reward. coat, let him have thy cloak also.

pel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

and from him that would borrow seeth in secret, himself shall reof thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy thou shalt not be as the hypocrites neighbour, and hate thine enemy : are: for they love to pray stand-

your enemies, bless them that corners of the streets, that they curse you, do good to them that may be seen of men. Verily I say hate you, and pray for them which unto you, They have their reward. despitefully use you and perse- 6 But thou, when thou prayest, cute you ;

of your Father which is in hea- thy Father, which is in secret; and ven: for he maketh his sun to rise thy Father, which seeth in secret, on the evil and on the good, and shall reward thee openly. sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

do not even the publicans the same?

ren only, what do ye more than what things ye have need of, beothers? do not even the publicans fore ye ask him. so?

even as your Father which is in heaven; Hallowed be thy name. heaven is perfect. 5

CHAP. VI.

Of almsgiving and prayer.

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen bread. of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is we forgive our debtors. in heaven.

39 But I say unto you, That yen thine alms, do not sound a trumresist not evil: but whosoever pet before thee, as the hypocrites shall smite thee on thy right do in the synagogues, and in the cheek, turn to him the other also. streets, that they may have glory 40 And if any man will sue thee of men. Verily I say unto you,

3 But when thou doest alms; let 41 And whosoever shall com- not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in 42 Give to him that asketh thee; secret: and thy Father, which ward thee openly.

5 T And when thou prayest, 44 But I say unto you, Love ing in the synagogues, and in the

enter into thy closet; and, when 45 That ye may be the children thou hast shut thy door, pray to

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen 46 For if ye love them which do: for they think that they shall love you, what reward have ye? be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye, therefore, like unto 47 And if ye salute your breth- them: for your Father knoweth

9 After this manner, therefore, 48 T Be ye, therefore, perfect, pray ye : Our Father, which art in

> 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

> 11 Give us this day our daily

12 And forgive us our debts, as

13 And lead us not into temp-2 Therefore, when thou doest tation; but deliver us from evil:

MATTHEW.

Of fusting.

For thine is the kingdom, and thejelse he will hold to the one, and power, and the glory, for ever. despise the other. Amen.

14 TFor if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face :

18 That thou appear not unto his stature? men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Fa- for raiment? Consider the lilies ther, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 T Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

treasures in heaven, where nei-lis, and to morrow is cast into the ther moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break clothe you? O ye of little faith! through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 The light of the body is the withal shall we be clothed? eye: if, therefore, thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be the Gentiles seek:) for your heafull of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy need of all these things. whole body shall be full of darkness. If, therefore, the light that dom of God, and his righteousis in thee be darkness, how great ness; and all these things shall is that darkness?

24 TNo man can serve two masters: for either he will hate for the morrow: for the morrow the one, and love the other; or shall take thought for the things

Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you, by taking thought, can add one cubit unto

28 And why take ye thought of the field how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin;

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe 20 But lay up for yourselves the grass of the field, which to day oven, shall he not much more

> 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Where-

> 32 (For after all these things do venly Father knoweth that ye have

> 33 But seek ye first the kingbe added unto you.

> 34 Take therefore no thought

Rash judgment reproved.

CHAP. VII.

Beware of false prophets,

of itself. Sufficient unto the day 12 Therefore all things whatso, is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Christ endeth his sermon.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

judge, ye shall be judged: and destruction, and many there be with what measure ye mete, it which go in thereat : shall be measured to you again.

but considerest not the beam that be that find it. is in thine own eye?

out of thine eye; and, behold, a ravening wolves. beam is in thine own eye?

the beam out of thine own eye; thorns, or figs of thistles? and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy fruit. unto the dogs; neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

you; seek, and ye shall find: knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

give him a serpent?

how to give good gifts unto your derful works? children, how much more shall your 23 And then will I profess unto Father, which is in heaven, give them, I never knew you: depart

ever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and 2 For with what judgment ye broad is the way, that leadeth to

14 Because strait is the gate. 3 And why beholdest thou the and narrow is the way, which mote that is in thy brother's eye, leadeth unto life, and few there

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy which come to you in sheep's brother, Let me pull out the mote clothing, but inwardly they are

16 Ye shall know them by their 5 Thou hypocrite! first cast out fruits. Do men gather grapes of

> 17 Even so, every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil

> 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not 7 TAsk, and it shall be given forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

> 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

> 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? 44 If ye then, being evil, know and in thy name done many won-

good things to them that ask him ? from me, ye that work iniquity.

docth them, I will liken him un- 6 And saying, Lord, my serhouse upon a rock :

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds will come and heal him. blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded said, Lord, I am not worthy that upon a rock.

these sayings of mine, and doeth and my servant shall be healed. them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand :

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings. the people were astonished at his no, not in Israel. doctriné:

having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ's miracles.

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, healed in the self-same hour. and touched him, saying, I will; be thon clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 T And when Jesus was enter- they brought unto him many that

24 Therefore, whosoever ed into Capernaum, there came unheareth these sayings of mine, and to him a centurion, beseeching him,

to a wise man, which built his vant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him. I

8 The centurion answered, and thou shouldest come under my 26 And every one that heareth roof: but speak the word only,

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith,

11 And I say unto you, That 29 For he taught them as one many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

> 12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

> 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was

> 14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

> 15 And he touched her hand. and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them. 16 T When the even was come,

he cast out the spirits with his the other side, into the country of word, and healed all that were the Gergesenes, there met him sick;

prophet, saying, Himself took our by that way.

multitudes about him, he gave thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art commandment to depart unto the thou come hither to torment us beother side.

and said unto him, Master, I will off from them an herd of many follow thee whithersoever thou swine feeding. goest.

The foxes have holes, and the to go away into the herd of swine. birds of the air have nests; but 32 And he said unto them, Go. the Son of man hath not where to And when they were come out, lay his head.

said unto him, Lord, suffer me swine ran violently down a steep first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, in the waters. Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

into a ship, his disciples followed what was befallen to the possesshim,

great tempest in the sea, insomuch came out to meet Jesus: and when that the ship was covered with they saw him, they besought him the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to coasts. him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us : we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful? O ye of lit-tle faith! Then he arose, and re-his own city. buked the winds and the sea; and 2 And, behold, they brought to there was a great calm.

that even the winds and the sea palsy, Son, be of good cheer. obey him !

were possessed with devils: and 28 ¶ And when he was come to two possessed with devils, com-17 That it might be fulfilled ing out of the tombs, exceeding which was spoken by Esaias the fierce, so that no man might pass

infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. 29 And, behold, they cried out, 18 T Now when Jesus saw great saying, What have we to do with fore the time?

19 And a certain scribe came, 30 And there was a good way

31 So the devils besought him, 20 And Jesus saith unto him, saying, If thou cast us out, sufferus

they went into the herd of swine : 21 And another of his disciples and behold, the whole herd of place into the sea, and perished

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the 23 ¶ And when he was entered city, and told every thing; and ed of the devils.

24 And, behold, there arose a 34 And, behold, the whole city that he would depart out of their

CHAP. IX.

Matthew the apostle called.

him a man sick of the palsy, lying 27 But the men marvelled, say-ing, What manner of man is this, faith, said unto the sick of the thy sins be forgiven thee.

scribes said within themselves, we and the Pharisees fast oft, but This man blasphemeth.

ye evil in your hearts?

Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk?

6 But that ye may know that and then shall they fast. the Son of man hath power on 16 No man putteth a piece of earth to forgive sins, (then saith new cloth unto an old garment; he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, for that which is put in to fill it take up thy bed, and go unto thine up taketh from the garment, and house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

it, they marvelled, and glorified neth out, and the bottles perish: God, which had given such power but they put new wine into new unto men.

9 T And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named things unto them, behold, there Matthew sitting at the receipt of came a certain ruler and worshipcustom: and he saith unto him, ped him, saying, My daughter is Follow me. And he arose, and even now dead; but come, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as shall live. Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came, and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples. Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

he said unto them, They that be shall be whole. whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

that meaneth, I will have mercy, thy faith hath made thee whole. and not sacrifice: for I am not And the woman was made whole come to call the righteous, but from that hour.) inners, to repentance.

11 Then came to him the dis- the ruler's house, and saw the

3 And, behold, certain of the [ciples of John, saying, Why do thy disciples fast not?

4 And Jesus, knowing their 15 And Jesus said unto them, thoughts, said, Wherefore think Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the 5 For whether is easier to say. bridegroom is with them? but the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them,

the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles; else the 8 But when the multitudes saw bottles break, and the wine runbottles, and both are preserved.

> 18 T While he spake these lay thy hand upon her, and she

> 19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples. 20 1 (And, behold, a woman,

which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, 12 But when Jesus heard that, If I may but touch his garment, I

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, 13 But go ye and learn what Daughter, be of good comfort;

23 ¶ And when Jesus came into

minstrels and the people making || 36 ¶ But when he saw the mula noise,

but sleepeth. him to scorn.

put forth, he went in, and took her teous, but the labourers are few. by the hand, and the maid arose.

abroad into all that land.

27 T And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou son of David have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him : and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

departed. spread abroad his fame Thaddeus; in all that country.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It Samaritans enter ye not: was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He of the house of Israel. casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in pers, raise the dead, cast out detheir synagogues, and preaching vils: freely ye have received, the gospel of the kingdom, and freely give. healing every sickness, and every disease among the people.

titudes, he was moved with com-24 He said unto them, Give passion on them, because they place: for the maid is not dead, fainted, and were scattered abroad, And they laughed as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his dis-25 But when the people were ciples, The harvest truly is plen-

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord 26 And the fame hereof went of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The apostles sent to preach.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alpheus, 31 But they, when they were and Lebbeus, whose surname was

> 4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

> 5 T These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the

> 6 But go nather to the lost sheep

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the le-

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for your journey, idren shall rise up against their panor vet staves: for the workman death. is worthy of his meat.

town ye shall enter, enquire who that endureth to the end shall be in it is worthy; and there abide saved. till ye go thence.

house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house. or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha, in the day of judgment, than for that city. for there is nothing covered, that

16 T Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye, therefore, wise as serpents. and harmless as doves.

will deliver you up to the coun- upon the housetops. cils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues:

18 And ye shall be brought besake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

up, take no thought how or what shall not fall on the ground withye shall speak: for it shall be out your Father. given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father of more value than many sparrows. which speaketh in you.

ver up the brother to death, and I confess also before my Father the father the child : and the chil- which is in heaven.

neither two coats, neither shoes, rents, and cause them to be put to

22 And ye shall be hated of all 11 And into whatsoever city or men for my name's sake : but he

23 But when they persecute you 12 And when ye come into an in this city, flee ye into another; for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. 24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not, therefore : shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what 17 But beware of men : for they ye hear in the ear, that preach ye

28- And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him fore governors and kings for my which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold 19 But when they deliver you for a farthing? and one of them

> 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not, therefore, ye are

32 Whosoever therefore shall 24 And the brother shall deli- confess me before men, him will

33 But whosoever shall deny departed thence, to teach and to me before men, him will I also preach in their cities.

deny before my Father which is in heaven.

send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against those things which ye do hear and her mother-in-law.

36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ He that receive th you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receive th a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

John sendeth his disciples to Christ.

Jesus had made an end of com- dom of heaven suffereth violence, manding his twelve disciples, he and the violent take it by force.

2 T Now when John had heard in the prison, the works of Christ, 34 Think not that I am come to he sent two of his disciples,

> 3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

> 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again see:

> 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

> 6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

> 7 TAnd as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A. reed shaken with the wind?

> 8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

> 9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

> 10 For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

> 11 Verily, I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John AND it came to pass, when the Baptist, until now, the king-

Woe against Chorazin, &c. MATTHEW.

13 For all the prophets and the land of Sodom, in the day of judglaw prophesied until John. ment, than for thee.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear. let him hear.

16 TBut whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ve have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came cating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but Wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and disciples do that which is not law-Sidon, at the day of judgment, ful to do upon the sabbath-day. than for you.

art exalted unto heaven, shalt be he was an hungered, and they brought down to hell: for if the that were with him; mighty works which have been 4 How he entered into the house done in thee had been done in of God, and did eat the shew-Sodom, it would have remained bread, which was not lawful for until this day.

shall be more tolerable for the priests?

The Pharisees reproved.

25 T At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Eather: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart : and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

Blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. At that time Jesus went on the Sabbath-day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, behold, thy

3 But he said unto them. Have 23 And thou, Capernaum, which ye not read what David did when

him to eat, neither for them which 24 But I say unto you, That it were with him, but only for the law, how that, on the sabbath-days, have chosen; my beloved, in the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

9 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue :

10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it blind and dumb: and he healed lawful to heal on the sabbath-him, insomuch that the blind and days? that they might accuse him. dumb both spake and saw.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among amazed, and said, Is not this the you, that shall have one sheep, son of David? and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on heard it, they said, This fellow it, and lift it out? •

better than a sheep? Wherefore it vils. is lawful to do well on the sabbathdays.

Stretch forth thine hand. And he itself is brought to desolation; stretched it forth; and it was re- and every city or house divided stored whole, like as the other.

out, and held a council against he is divided against himself; him, how they might destroy him. how shall then his kingdom

15 But when Jesus knew it, he stand? withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, out devils, by whom do your chiland he healed them all;

16 And charged them that they they shall be your judges. should not make him known:

which was spoken by Esaias the dom of God is come unto you. prophet, saying,

5 Or, have ye not read in the 18 Behold my servant, whom I whom my soul is well pleased : I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.

> 19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.

> 20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

> 21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil.

23 And all the people were

24 But when the Pharisees doth not cast out devils, but by 12 How much then is a man Beelzebub the prince of the de-

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, 13 Then saith he to the man, Every kingdom divided against against itself shall not stand:

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went 26 And if Satan cast out Satan,

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast dren cast them out? therefore

28 But if I cast out devils by 17 That it might be fulfilled the Spirit of God, then the king-

29 Or else, how can one enter

into a strong man's house, and junto them, An evil and adulterspoil his goods, except he first ous generation seeketh after a bind the strong man? and then sign; and there shall no sign be he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me, is prophet Jonas: against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 TWherefore I say unto you. shall be forgiven unto men: but heart of the earth. the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosever speaketh a shall be forgiven him: but who-greater than Jonas is here. soever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven shall rise up in the judgment with him, neither in this world, nei- this generation, and shall conther in the world to come.

and his fruit good; or else make hear the wisdom of Solomon; the tree corrupt, and his fruit and, behold, a greater than Solocorrupt: for the tree is known by mon is here. his fruit.

can ye, being evil, speak good through dry places, seeking rest. things? for out of the abundance and findeth none. of the heart the mouth speaketh.

treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure. bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words shall it be also unto this wicked thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisces answered, people, behold, his mother and saying, Master, we would see a his brethren stood without, desirsign from thec.

39 But he answered and said

given to it, but the sign of the

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly: so shall the Son of man be All manner of sin and blasphemy three days and three nights in the

41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preachword against the Son of man, it ing of Jonas; and, behold, a

42 The queen of the south demn it: for she came from the 32 Either make the tree good, uttermost parts of the earth to

43 When the unclean spirit is 34 O generation of vipers! how gone out of a man, he walketh

44 Then he saith, I will return 35 A good man, out of the good into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

> 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so generation.

46 TWhile he yet talked to the ing to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

The parable

speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is him hear. my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the sower and the seed.

THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow ;

4 And, when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth : and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth :

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and, because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them :

8 But other fell into good ground, not heard them.

Behold, thy mother and thy bre-nand brought forth fruit, some an thren stand without, desiring to hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let

10 ¶ And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see : and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which you see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have

The parable of the

MATTHEW.

18 ¶ Hear ye, therefore, the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while ; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 J Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field :

25 But, while men slept, his encmy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then to him, saying, Declare unto us hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An encmy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay; lest, while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles, to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unthe parable of the tares of the field. seed is the Son of man;

38 'The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one;

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end ye understood all these things? of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As, therefore, the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

shine forth as the sun in the king- they were astonished, and said, dom of their Father. Who hath Whence hath this man this wisears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in son? is not his mother called Maa field; the which when a man ry? and his brethren, James, and hath found, he hideth, and, for joy Joses, and Simon, and Judas? thereof, goeth and selleth all that 56 And his sisters, are they not he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of this man all these things? heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls:

one pearl of great price, went and save in his own country, and in sold all that he had, and bought it. his own house.

heaven is like unto a net, that was ty works there, because of their cast into the sea, and gathered of unbelief. every kind:

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into ves- trarch heard of the fame of Jesus. sels, but cast the bad away.

37 He answered and said unto 1 49 So shall it be at the end of them, He that soweth the good the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them 43 Then shall the righteous in their synagogue, insomuch that dom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's

all with us? Whence then hath

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, 46 Who, when he had found A prophet is not without honour,

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of 58 And he did not many migh-Sat.

CHAP. XIV.

Herod's opinion of Christ.

AT that time Herod the Te-2 And said unto his servants,

John Baptist beheaded.

MATTHEW.

risen from the dead; and there- them, and he healed their sick. fore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 T For Herod had laid hold on him in prison for Herodias' sake. his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multi- them to eat. tude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birth-day fishes. was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and to me. pleased Herod.

an oath to give her whatsoever she and took the five loaves, and the would ask.

structed of her mother, said, Give gave the loaves to his disciples, me here John Baptist's head in a and the disciples to the multitude. charger.

nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at twelve baskets full. meat, he commanded it to be given her.

John in the prison.

in a charger, and given to the to a ship, and to go before him damsel: and she brought it to unto the other side, while he sent her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a was there alone. desert place apart : and when the people had heard thereof, they fol- midst of the sea, tossed with lowed him on foot out of the cities. waves: for the wind was con-

14 And Jesus went forth, and trary. saw a great multitude, and was

This is John the Baptist; he is moved with compassion toward

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the John, and bound him, and put time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two

18 He said, Bring them hither

19 And he commanded the mul-7 Whereupon he promised with titude to sit down on the grass, two fishes, and looking up to hea-8 And she, being before in- ven, he blessed, and brake, and

20 And they did all eat, and 9 And the king was sorry: were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, 10 And he sent, and beheaded beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus 11 And his head was brought constrained his disciples to get inthe multitudes away.

> 23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray; and when the evening was come, he

24 But the ship was now in the

25 And in the fourth watch of

the night, Jesus went unto them, and Pharisees, which were of Jewalking on the sea. rusalem, saying,

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.)

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid

of the ship, he walked on the death. water to go to Jesus.

beginning to sink, he cried, say- mightest be profited by me; ing, Lord, save me.

stretched forth his hand, and have ye made the commandment caught him, and said unto him, of God of none effect by your tra-O thou of little faith, wherefore dition. didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come prophesy of you, saying, into the ship, the wind ceased.

ship came and worshipped him, noureth me with their lips; but saying, Of a truth thou art the their heart is far from me. Son of God.

over, they came into the land of commandments of men. Gennesaret.

place had knowledge of him, they and understand : sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all the mouth defileth a man; but that were diseased :

36 And besought him that they mouth, this defileth a man. might only touch the hem of his garment : and as many as touch- and said unto him, Knowest thou

CHAP. XV.

2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders?

for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, sayme come unto thee on the water. ing, Honour thy father and thy 29 And he said, Come. And mother : and he that curseth fawhen Peter was come down out ther or mother, let him die the

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall 30 But when he saw the wind say to his father or his mother, It boisterous, he was afraid; and, is a gift, by whatsoever thou

6 And honour not his father or 31 And immediately Jesus his mother, he shall be free. Thus

7 Ye hypocrites! well did Esaias

8 This people draweth nigh un-33 Then they that were in the to me with their mouth, and ho-

9 But in vain they do worship 34 ¶ And when they were gone me, teaching for doctrines the

10 ¶ And he called the multi-35 And when the men of that tude, and said unto them, Hear,

> 11 Not that which goeth into that which cometh out of the

12 Then came his disciples, ed were made perfectly whole # ||that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

God's commandments. 13 But he answered and said, THEN came to Jesus scribes Every plant, which my heavenly

Woman of Canaan.

MATTHEW.

Four thousand fed.

rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter and this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth unto him, having with them those from the heart; and they defile that were lame, blind, dumb, the man.

evil thoughts, murders, adulte- he healed them: ries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

man.

21 Then Jesus went thence, Tyre and Sidon.

coasts, and cried unto him, say-leat: and I will not send them away ing, Have mercy on me, O Lord, fasting, lest they faint in the way. thou son of David; my daughter 33 And his disciples say unto is grievously vexed with a devil. him, Whence should we have so

word. And his disciples came to fill so great a multitude? and besought him, saying, Send 34 And Jesus saith unto them.

I am not sent but unto the lost fishes. sheep of the house of Israel.

ped him, saying, Lord, help me. 36 And he took the seven 26 But he answered and said, It loaves, and the fishes, and gave

Father hath not planted, shall be lis not meet to take the childrens' bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: blind leaders of the blind. And yet the dogs eat of the crumbs if the blind lead the blind, both which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered, and said unto him. Declare unto us said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith! be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour. 29 T And Jesus departed from that whatsoever entereth in at the thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came maimed, and many others, and 19 For out of the heart proceed cast them down at Jesus' feet, and

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the 20 These are the things which dumb to speak, the maimed to be defile a man; but to eat with whole, the lame to walk, and the unwashen hands defileth not a blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 Then Jesus called his disand departed into the coasts of ciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, be-22 And, behold, a woman of cause they continue with me now Canaan came out of the same three days, and have nothing to

23 But he answered her not a much bread in the wilderness, as

her away; for she crieth after us. How many loaves have ye? and 24 But he answered and said, they said, Seven, and a few little

35 And he commanded the mul-25 Then came she and worship- titude to sit down on the ground.

thanks, and brake them, and gave ded, he said unto them, O ye of to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and brought no bread? were filled : and they took up of the broken meat, that was left, neither remember the five loaves seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

The sign of Jonas.

Sadducees, came, and, tempting, desired him, that he would shew that he bade them not beware of them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered, and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather; for the sky is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day; for the do men say that I, the Son of sky is red and lowering, O ye man, am? hypocrites! ye can discern the 14 And they said, Some say face of the sky; but can ye not that thou art John the Baptist; discern the signs of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous ge- mias, or one of the prophets. neration seeketh after a sign; and 15 He saith unto them, But there shall no sign be given unto whom say ye that I am? it, but the sign of the prophet 16 And Simon Peter answered, Jonas. And he left them, and de- and said, Thou art the Christ, parted.

come to the other side, they had said unto him, Blessed art thou, forgotten to take bread.

Take heed, and beware of the lea- thee, but my Father which is in ven of the Pharisees, and of the heaven. Sadducees.

we have taken no bread.

to his disciples, and the disciples little faith! why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have

9 Do ye not yet understand, of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the THE Pharisees also, and the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

> 12 Then understood they, how the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

> 13 T When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom

> some, Elias; and others, Jere-

the Son of the living God.

5 ¶ And when his disciples were 17 And Jesus answered, and Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and 6 Then Jesus said unto them, blood hath not revealed it unto

18 And I say also unto thee, 7 And they reasoned among That thou art Peter, and upon themselves, saying, It is because this rock I will build my church; e have taken no bread. 8 Which, when Jesus perceiv- prevail against it.

MATTHEW.

The transfiguration.

bind on earth, shall be bound in in his kingdom. heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be The transfiguration of Christ. loosed in heaven.

that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 TFrom that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disci-them : and his face did shine as ples, how that he must go unto the sun, and his raiment was Jerusalem, and suffer many things white as the light. of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and unto them, Moses and Elias, talkbe raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good it far from thee, Lord : this shall not be unto thee.

Peter, Get thee behind me, Sa- Moses, and one for Elias. tan: thoù art an offence unto me : 5 While he yet spake, behold, for thou savourest not the things a bright cloud overshadowed that be of God, but those that be them: and, behold, a voice out of of men. '

disciples, If any man will come well pleased; hear ye him. afterme, let him deny himself, and 6 And when the disciples heard take up his cross, and follow me. *it*, they fell on their face, and

25 For whosoever will save his were sore afraid. life, shall lose it: and whosoever 7 And Jesus came and touched will lose his life for my sake, them, and said, Arise, and be not shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what Jesus only. shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

with his angels; and then he shall from the dead. reward every man according to his works.

19 And I will give unto thee There be some standing here, the keys of the kingdom of hea- which shall not taste of death till ven : and whatsoever thou shalt they see the Son of man coming

CHAP. XVII.

AND after six days Jesus tak-20 Then charged he his disci-eth Peter, James, and John his ples, that they should tell no man brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before

3 And, behold, their appeared ing with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three taberna-23 But he turned, and said unto cles; one for thee, and one for

the cloud, which said, This is 24 Then said Jesus unto his my beloved Son, in whom I am

afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save

9 And, as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, 27 For the Son of man shall saying, Tell the vision to no man, come in the glory of his Father, until the Son of man be risen again

10 And his disciples asked him. saying, Why then say the scribes. 28 Verily I say unto you. that Elias must first come?

said unto them, Elias truly shall The Son of man shall be betrayed first come, and restore all things. into the hands of men :

Elias is come already, and they the third day he shall be raised knew him not, but have done again. And they were exceeding unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall, also, the Son of man suffer of them.

stood, that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him he was come into the house, Jesus a certain man, kneeling down to prevented him, saying, What him, and saying,

son: for he is lunatick, and sore custom or tribute? of their own vexed : for oft-times he falleth in- children, or of strangers? to the fire, and oft into the water.

disciples, and they could not cure Then are the children free. him.

said, O faithless and perverse generation ! how long shall I be take up the fish that first cometh with you? how long shall I suffer up; and, when thou hast opened you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief : for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, as a grain of mustard-seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place. and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

11 And Jesus answered, and Galilee, Jesus said unto them.

12 But I say unto you, that 23 And they shall kill him, and sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received 13 Then the disciples under-tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when thinkest thou, Simon? of whom 15 Lord, have mercy on my do the kings of the earth take

26 Peter saith unto him, Of 16 And I brought him to thy strangers. Jesus saith unto him,

27 Notwithstanding, lest we 17 Then Jesus answered and should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ teacheth to be humble.

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever, therefore, shall 22 J And, while they abode in humble himself as this little child, dom of heaven.

5 And whose shall receive one ceiveth me.

6 But whose shall offend one perish. of these little ones which believe 15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother in the depth of the sea.

cause of offences! for it must then take with thee one or two needs be that offences come; but more, that in the mouth of two or fence cometh!

cast them from thee: it is better but if he neglect to hear the church, for thee to enter into life halt or let him be unto thee as an heathen maimed, rather than having two man and a publican. hands, or two feet, to be cast in-to everlasting fire. 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on

life with one eye, rather than hav- 19 Again I say unto you, That ing two eyes to be cast into hell if two of you shall agree on earth fire.

not one of these little ones: for I of my Father which is in heaven. say unto you, That in heaven their 20 For where two or three are angels do always behold the face gathered together in my name. of my Father which is in hea. there am I in the midst of them. ven.

12 How think ye? if a man give him? till seven times? have an hundred sheep, and one 22 Jesus saith unto him, I say of them be gone astray, doth he not unto thee, Until seven times; not leave the ninety and nine, and but until seventy times seven.

more of that sheep, than of the 24 And when he had begun to

the same is greatest in the king-"ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of such little child in my name, re- your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should

in me, it were better for him that shall trespass against thee, go and a millstone were hanged about his tell him his fault between thee and neck, and that he were drowned him alone : if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

7 TWoe unto the world be- 16 But if he will not hear thee, woe to that man by whom the of- three witnesses every word may be established.

8 Wherefore, if thy hand or thy 17 And if he shall neglect to foot offend thee, cut them off, and hear them, tell *it* unto the church:

9 And if thine eye offend thee, earth, shall be bound in heaven; pluck it out, and cast it from thee: and whatsoever ye shall loose on It is better for thee to enter into earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

as touching any thing that they 10 Take heed that ye despise shall ask, it shall be done for them

21 Then came Peter to him, 11 For the Son of man is come and said, Lord, how oft shall my to save that which was lost. brother sin against me, and I for-

goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? 43 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth

sand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had trespasses. not to pay, his Lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant, therefore, fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, yond Jordan : and I will pay thee all.

vant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him unto him, tempting him, and saythe debt.

out, and found one of his fellow- cause? servants, which owed him an hun- 4 And he answered and said dred pence : and he laid hands on unto them, Have ye not read, that him, and took him by the throat, he which made them at the beginsaying, Pay me that thou owest. ning, made them male and female?

down at his feet, and besought a man leave father and mother. him, saying, Have patience with and shall cleave to his wife; and me, and I will pay thee all.

and cast him into prison, till he twain, but one flesh. What, thereshould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants not man put asunder. saw what was done, they were 7 They say unto him, Why very sorry, and came and told did Moses then command to give unto their lord all that was done. a writing of divorcement, and to

32 Then his lord, after that he put her away? had called him, said unto him, O 8 He saith unto them, Moses, thou wicked servant! I forgave because of the hardness of your thee all that debt, because thou hearts, suffered you to put away desiredst me :

33 Shouldest not thou also have ning it was not so. had compassion on thy fellow-ser- 9 And I say unto you, Whosovant, even as I had pity on thee? ever shall put away his wife, ex-

delivered him to the tormentors, marry another, committeth adultill he should pay all that was due tery: and whoso marrieth her unto him.

35 So likewise shall my hea- adultery.

reckon, one was brought unto venly Father do also unto you, him, which owed him ten thou- if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sick.

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea be-

2 And great multitudes follow-27 Then the Lord of that ser- ed him, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came ing unto him, Is it lawful for a man 28 But the same servant went to put away his wife for every

29 And his fellow-servant fell 5 And said, For this cause shall they twain shall be one flesh.

30 And he would not: but went 6 Wherefore they are no more fore, God hath joined together, let

your wives : but from the begin-

34 And his lord was wroth, and cept it be for fornication, and shall which is put away doth commit

How to attain

MATTHEW.

10 THis disciples say unto him, his wife, it is not good to marry.

men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs. which were so born from their mother's womb; and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men; and there be disciples, Verily I say unto you, eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom into the kingdom of heaven. of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

unto him little children, that he man to enter into the kingdom of should put his hands on them and God. pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the said unto them, With men this is kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on things are possible. them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that what shall we have therefore? I may have eternal life?

callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love name's sake, shall receive an hunthy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto lasting life. him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? be last; and the last shall be first.

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou If the case of the man be so with wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, 11 But he said unto them, All and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me.

> 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

> 23 Then said Jesus unto his That a rich man shall hardly enter

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through 13 Then were there brought the eye of a needle, than for a rich

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, 14 But Jesus said, Suffer little saying, Who then can be saved?

> 26 But Jesus beheld them, and impossible; but with God all

> 27 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee;

28 ¶ And Jesus said unto them. 17 And he said unto him, Why Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

> 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my dred-fold, and shall inherit ever-

> 30 But many that are first shall

Labourers in the vineyard. CHAP. XX. Christ foretelleth his death.

holder, which went out early in heat of the day. the morning to hire labourers into 13 But he answered one of his vineyard.

the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

third hour, and saw others stand-last, even as unto thee. ing idle in the market-place,

also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

he went out, and found others them, standing idle, and saithunto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the day he shall rise again. lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and mother of Zebedee's children, give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

were hired about the eleventh wilt thou? she saith unto him, hour, they received every man a Grant that these my two sons may penny.

they supposed that they should dom. have received more; and they like- 22 But Jesus answered and said,

good man of the house,

CHAP. XX. 12 Saying, These last have The labourers in the vineyard. Wrought but one hour, and thou FOR the kingdom of heaven is hast made them equal unto us, like unto a man that is an house- which have borne the burden and

them, and said, Friend, I do thee 2 And when he had agreed with no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go 3 And he went out about the thy way: I will give unto this

15 Is it not lawful for me to do 4 And said unto them, Go ye what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples 6 And about the eleventh hour apart in the way, and said unto

> 18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

> 19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third

> 20 Then came to him the with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.

9 And when they came that 21 And he said unto her, What sit, the one on thy right hand, and 10 But when the first came, the other on the left, in thy king-

wise received every man a penny. Ye know not what ye ask. Are 11 And when they had received ye able to drink of the cup that I it, they murmured against the shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am bap-

E

MATTHEW. Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

Troo blind men.

tized with? They say unto him, We are able.

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that 1 am baptized with : but to sit on iny right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the the village over against you, and princes of the Gentiles exercise straightway ye shall find an ass dominion over them, and they tied, and a colt with her: loose that are great exercise authority them, and bring them unto me. upon them.

you: but whosoever will be great hath need of them; and straightamong you, let him be your mi- way he will send them. nister;

among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto. but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 TAnd as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him;

30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord! thou son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord! thou Son of David.

called them, and said, What will in the highest. ye that I should do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into

3 And if any man say aught un-26 But it shall not be so among to you, ye shall say, The Lord

4 All this was done, that it 27 And whosoever will be chief might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

> 5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in 32 And Jesus stood still, and the name of the Lord; Hosanna

10 And when he was come in-

to Jerusalem, all the city was 21 Jesus answered, and said moved, saying, Who is this?

This is Jesus the prophet, of ye shall not only do this which is Nazareth of Galilee.

temple of God, and cast out all thou removed, and be thou cast them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them,

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David ; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of From heaven; he will say unto us, babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?)

went out of the city into Betha-John as a prophet. ny; and he lodged there.

returned into the city, he hun-said unto them, Neither tell I you gered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree only; and said unto it, Let no go work to-day in my vineyard. tree withered away.

it, they marvelled, saying, How and said likewise. And he answer-soon is the fig-tree withered away! ed and said, Igo, sir: and went not.

unto them, Verily I say unto you, 11 And the multitude said, If ye have faith, and doubt not, done to the fig-tree; but also, if ye 12 T And Jesus went into the shall say unto this mountain, Be into the sea; it shall be done.

> 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; 17 ¶ And he left them, and we fear the people: for all hold

27 And they answered Jesus. 18 Now in the morning, as he and said, We cannot tell. And he by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A in the way, he came to it, and certain man had two sons; and he found nothing thereon, but leaves came to the first, and said, Son, fruit grow on thee henceforward 29 He answered and said, I for ever. And presently the fig-will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

20 And when the disciples saw 30 And he came to the second,

go into the kingdom of God be-seasons. fore you.

pented not afterward, that ye in our eyes? might believe him.

There was a certain householder. en from you, and given to a nation which planted a vineyard, and bringing forth the fruits thereof. hedged it round about, and digtower, and let it out to husband- on whomsoever it shall fall, it will men, and went into a far country. grind him to powder.

fruit drew near. he sent his ser- and Pharisees had heard his paravants to the husbandmen, that bles, they perceived that he spake they might receive the fruits of it. of them.

35 And the husbandmen took killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

saw the son, they said among made a marriage for his son, themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance :

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

31 Whether of them twain did || 41 They say unto him, He will the will of his father? They say miscrably destroy those wicked unto him, The first. Jesus saith men, and will let out his vineyard unto them, Verily I say unto you, unto other husbandmen, which that the publicans and the harlots shall render him the fruits in their

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did 82 For John came unto you in ye never read in the scriptures, the way of righteousness, and ye The stone which the builders rebelieved him not: but the publi- jected, the same is become the cans and the harlots believed him : head of the corner : this is the and ye, when ye had seen it, re- Lord's doing, and it is marvellous

43 Therefore say I unto you, 33 ¶ Hear another parable : The kingdom of God shall be tak-

44 And whosoever shall fall on ged a wine-press in it, and built a this stone, shall be broken; but

34 And when the time of the 45 And when the chief priests

46 But when they sought to lay his servants, and beat one, and hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

ĈHAP. XXII.

The marriage of the king's son.

AND Jesus answered, and 37 But last of all he sent unto spake unto them again by parables, and said.

2 The kingdom of heaven is 38 But when the husbandmen like unto a certain king, which

> 3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding; and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which 40 When the lord, therefore, of arc bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things

went their ways, one to his farm, regardest not the person of men. another to his merchandise :

vants, and intreated them spiteful- tribute unto Cesar, or not? ly, and slew them.

thereof, he was wroth: and he ye me, ye hypocrites? sent forth his armies, and de- 19 Shew me the tribute-money. stroyed those murderers, and And they brought unto him a burnt up their city.

The wedding is ready, but they Whose is this image and superwhich were bidden were not scription? worthy.

ways, and as many as ye shall Render, therefore, unto Cesar the find, bid to the marriage.

into the highways, and gathered God's. togetherall, as many as they found, 22 When they had heard these both bad and good: and the wed-ding was furnished with guests. him, and went their way.

11 ¶ And when the king came 23 ¶ The same day came to in to see the guests, he saw there him the Sadducees, which say a man which had not on a wed- that there is no resurrection, and ding garment :

Friend, how camest thou in hi- If a man die, having no children, ther, not having a wedding gar- his brother shall marry his wife, ment? And he was speechless. and raise up seed unto his brother.

servants, Bind him hand and foot, seven brethren: and the first, and take him away, and cast him when he had married a wife, deinto outer darkness; there shall ceased; and having no issue, left be weeping and gnashing of teeth. his wife unto his brother:

14 For many are called, but 26 Likewise the second also, few are chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might died also. entangle him in his talk.

their disciples, with the Herodi- the seven? for they all had her.

are ready: come unto the marriage. the way of God in truth, neither 5 But they made light of *it*, and carest thou for any *man*: for thou

17 Tell us, therefore, What 6 And the remnant took his ser- thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give

18 But Jesus perceived their 7 But when the king heard wickedness, and said, Why tempt

penny.

8 Then saith he to his servants, 20 And he saith unto them,

21 They say unto him, Ce-9 Go ye therefore into the high-sar's. Then saith he unto them, things which are Cesar's; and 10 So those servants went out unto God the things that are

asked him,

12 And he saith unto him, 24 Saying, Master, Moses said,

13 Then saith the king to the 25 Now, there were with us

and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman

28 Therefore, in the resurrec-16 And they sent out unto him tion, whose wife shall she be of ans, saying, Master, we know 29 Jesus answered, and said that thou art true, and teachest unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power 44 The LORD said unto my of God.

neither marry, nor are given in footstool? marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: at his doctrine.

had heard that he had put the do; but do not ye after their Sadducees to silence, they were works : for they say, and do not. gathered together.

was a lawyer, asked him a ques- them on mens' shoulders ; but tion, tempting him, and saying, they themselves will not move

commandment in the law? 5 But all their works they do

shalt love the Lord thy God with broad their phylacteries, and enall thy heart, and with all thy large the borders of their garments, soul, and with all thy mind.

commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour and to be called of men, Rabbi, as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. for one is your master, even Christ,

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were and all ye are brethren. gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Father which is in heaven. Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. ters : for one is your Master, even

43 He saith unto them, How Christ. then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 30 For in the resurrection they till I make thine enemies thy

> 45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

The Pharisees exposed, &c.

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the

3 All therefore whatsoever they 34 T But when the Pharisees bid you observe, that observe and

4 For they bind heavy burdens, 35 Then one of them, which and grievous to be borne, and lay 36 Master, which is the great them with one of their fingers.

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou for to be seen of men : they make

6 And love the uppermost 38 This is the first and great rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues.

7 And greetings in the markets. Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi;

9 And call no man your Father upon the earth: for one is your

10 Neither be ye called mas-

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

Scribes and

himself shall be abased; and he thereon. that shall humble himself shall be 23 Woe unto you scribes and exalted.

and Pharisces, hypocrites ! for ye min, and have omitted the weighshut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ve shall receive the greater damnation.

Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make first that which is within the cup one proselyte; and when he is and platter, that the outside of made, ye make him two-fold more them may be clean also.

guides ! which say, Whosoever like unto whited sepulchres, which shall swear by the temple, it is indeed appear beautiful outward, nothing; but whosoever shall but are within full of dead mens' swear by the gold of the temple, bones, and of all uncleanness. he is a debtor.

ther is greater, the gold, or the within ye are full of hypocrisy temple that sanctifieth the gold? and iniquity.

by the altar, it is nothing; but Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye whosoever sweareth by the gift build the tombs of the prophets, that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blind! for righteous, whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso, therefore, shall swear by the altar, sweareth by in the blood of the prophets. it, and by all things thereon.

the temple, sweareth by it, and children of them which killed the by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by 32 Fill ye up then the measure heaven, sweareth by the throne of your fathers.

12 And whosoever shall exalt of God, and by him that sitteth

Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay 13 T But woe unto you, scribes tithe of mint, and anise, and cumtier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith : these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

> 24 Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye. make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they 15 Woe unto you, scribes and are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee! cleanse

the child of hell than yourselves. 27 Woe unto you, scribes and 16 Woe unto you, ye blind Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are

28 Even so ye also outwardly 17 Ye fools and blind! for whe- appear righteous unto men, but

18 And whosoever shall swear 29 Woe unto you, scribes and and garnish the sepulchres of the

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses 21 And whoso shall swear by unto yourselves, that ye are the prophets.

MATTHEW.

damnation of hell?

and scribes : and some of them ye world? shall kill and crucify; and some synagogues, and persecute them man deceive you: from city to city :

the righteous blood shed upon the shall deceive many. earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, rumours of wars: see that ye be son of Barachias, whom ye slew not troubled : for all these things between the temple and the altar. must come to pass, but the end is

36 Verily I say unto you, All not yet. these things shall come upon this generation.

thou that killest the prophets, and and pestilences, and earthquakes, stonest them which are sent unto in divers places. thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even of sorrows. as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would up to be afflicted, and shall kill not!

38 Beheld, your house is left nations for my name's sake. unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

Jerusalem's destruction foretold.

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall another, that shall not be thrown come. down. Jales & um

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of mount of Olives, his disciples vipers! how can ye escape the came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things 34 Wherefore, behold, I send be? and what shall be the sign of unto you prophets, and wise men, thy coming, and of the end of the

4 And Jesus answered and said of them shall ye scourge in your unto them, 'Take heed that no

5 For many shall come in my 35 That upon you may come all name, saying, I am Christ; and

6 And ye shall hear of wars and

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against king-37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, dom: and there shall be famines,

8 All these are the beginning

9 Then shall they deliver you you: and ye shall be hated of all

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nanot be left here one stone upon tions; and then shall the end

15 When ye therefore shall see 3 T And as he sat upon the the abomination of desolation,

CHAP. XXIV.

spoken of by Daniel the prophet, jis, there will the eagles be gatherstand in the holy place, (whoso ed together. readeth. let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains :

17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take stars shall fall from heaven, and any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in be shaken: the field return back to take his clothes:

19 And woe unto them that are suck in those days !

be not in the winter, neither on great glory. the sabbath-day:

bulation, such as was not since and they shall gather together his the beginning of the world to this elect from the four winds, from time, no, nor ever shall be.

22And except those days should be shortened, there should no fig-tree; When his branch is yet flesh be saved: but for the elect's tender, and putteth forth leaves, sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch, that, (if it were possible,) they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

unto you, Behold, he is in the only. desert; go not forth: Behold, he is in the secret chambers: believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even before the flood they were eating unto the west; so shall also the and drinking, marrying and givcoming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase Noe entered into the ark,

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the the powers of the heavens shall

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the with child, and to them that give earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the 20 But pray ye that your flight clouds of heaven with power and

31 And he shall send his angels 21 For then shall be great tri- with a great sound of a trumpet, one end of heaven to the other. \mp

> 32 ¶ Now learn a parable of the ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 T But of that day and hour knoweth no man; no, not the an-26 Wherefore, if they shall say gels of heaven, but my Father

> 37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were ing in marriage, until the day that

39 And knew not until the flood of CHAP. XXV. **P**arable of the ten virgins.

came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch, therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready : for in such an hour as ye think not. the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant. whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, drink with the drunken:

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour you not. that he is not aware of,

the hypocrites: there shall be cometh.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise. and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so: lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they 48 But and if that evil servant that were ready went in with him shall say in his heart, My lord to the marriage: and the door was shut.

> 11 Afterward came also the open to us.

> 12 But he answered and said. Verily I say unto you, I know

13 Watch, therefore, for ye 51 And shall cut him asunder, know neither the day nor the and appoint him his portion with hour wherein the son of man

weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven

his goods.

talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man ac- and hid thy talent in the earth: cording to his several ability; and lo, there thou hast that is thine. straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other have put my money to the extwo.

18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

five talents came, and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents : behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant : thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant ; on his right hand, but the goats thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things : enter thou in- to them on his right hand, Come, to the joy of thy lord.

is as a man travelling into a far ed the one talent came, and said, country, who called his own ser- Lord, I knew thee, that thou art vants, and delivered unto them an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering 15 And unto one he gave five where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went

26 His lord answered, and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest, therefore, to changers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take, therefore, the talent 19 After a long time the lord of from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath 20 And so he that had received shall be given, and he shall have abundance : but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

> 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory :

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another. as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unye blessed of my father, inherit 24 Then he which had receiv. the kingdom prepared for you MATTHEW. A woman anointeth Christ.

- 35 For I was an hungered, and to me. ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a to everlasting punishment: but stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous he said unto his disciples, answer him, saving, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed is the feast of the passover, and thee? or thirsty, and gave thee the Son of man is betrayed to be drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink :

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saving, Verily I say unto you, with you; but me ye have not Inasmuch as ye did it not to one always.

from the foundation of the world : not the least of these, ye did it not

46 And these shall go away inthe righteous into life eternal.

CHAP. XXVI.

Conspiracy against Christ.

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings,

2 Ye know that after two days crucified.

3 TThen assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 T Now, when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always

Passover eaten.

this ointment on my body, she is written of him: but woe unto did it for my burial.

preached in the whole world, there been born. shall also this, that this woman 25 Then Judas, which betrayhath done, be told for a memorial ed him, answered and said, Masof her.

14 T Then one of the twelve. called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests.

him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he saying, Drink ye all of it; sought opportunity to betray him.

feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now, when the even was come, he sat down with the scattered abroad. twelve.

Verily I say unto you, That one of you shall betray me.

sorrowful, and began every one will I never be offended. of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

He that dippeth his hand with me in deny me thrice. 1-1 the dish, the same shall betray me. 35 Peter said unto him, Though

12 For in that she hath poured 24 The Son of man goeth, as it that man by whom the Son of 13 Verily I say unto you, man is betrayed! it had been Wheresoever this gospel shall be good for that man if he had not

ter, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And, as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it. 15 And said unto them, What and brake it, and gave it to the will ye give me, and I will deliver disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them,

28 For this is my blood of the 17 ¶ Now, the first day of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

> 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be

32 But after I am risen again, 21 And as they did eat, he said, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said unto him, Though all men shall 22 And they were exceeding be offended because of thee, yet

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, 23 And he answered and said, before the cock crow, thou shalt

Judas betrayeth him.

not deny thee. Likewise also the hands of sinners. said all the disciples.

them unto a place called Gethse- tray me. mane, and saith unto the disciples. Sit ye here, while I go and pray lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, vonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

even unto death: tarry ve here. he: hold him fast. and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me : nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep. and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the Put up again thy sword into his flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O pase away from me, except I twelve legions of angels? drink it, thy will be done.

them asleep again: for their eyes must be? were heavy.

away again, and prayed the third out, as against a thief, with swords time, saying the same words.

ciples, and saith unto them, Sleep ple, and ye laid no hold on me. on now, and take your rest: be-bold, the hour is at hand, and the scriptures of the prophets

I should die with thee, yet will In the Son of man is betrayed into

46 Rise, let us be going : be-36 T Then cometh Jesus with hold, he is at hand that doth be-

> 47 ¶ And while he yet spake, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him 38 Then saith he unto them, gave them a sign, saying, Whom-My soul is exceeding sorrowful, soever I shall kiss, that same is

> 49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him.

> 50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

> 51 And, behold, one of them, which were with Jesus. stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him. spirit indeed is willing, but the place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he my Father, if this cup may not shall presently give me more than

54 But how then shall the scrip-43 And he came and found tures be fulfilled, that thus it

55 In that same hour said Jesus 44 And he left them, and went to the multitudes, Are ye come and staves, for to take me? I sat 45 Then cometh he to his dis- daily with you teaching in the tem-

Christ arraigned.

CHAP. XXVII.

might be fulfilled. Then all they disciples forsook him and fled.

57 T And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were thou Christ; Who is he that smote assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus to put him to death:

60 But found none; yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered, and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God :

hast said: nevertheless, I say un- shalt deny me thrice. And he to you, Hereafter shall ye see the went out and wept bitterly. Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

clothes, saying, He hath spoken the people took counsel against blasphemy: what further need Jesus to put him to death.

swered and said, He is guilty of governor. death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffetted him; and others smote him with the palms

thee?

69 TNow Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou him, Before the cock crow, thou

CHAP. XXVII.

Christ delivered to Pilate.

WHEN the morning was come. 65 'Then the high priest rent his all the chief priests and elders of

have we of witnesses? Behold, 2 And, when they had bound now ye have heard his blasphemy. him, they led him away, and de-66 What think ye? They an- livered him to Pontius Pilate the

3 Then Judas, which had be-

before Pilate.

Christ accused

MATTHEW.

traved him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, governor was wont to release unand brought again the thirty pieces to the people a prisoner, whom of silver to the chief priests and they would. elders.

4 Saying, I have sinned, in ble prisoner, called Barabbas. that 1 have betrayed the innocent that to us? see thou to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed. and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore, that field was this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which destroy Jesus. was spoken by Jeremy the prothirty pieces of silver, the price of the twain will ye that I release unhim that was valued, whom they to you? They said, Barabbas.

me.)

11 ¶ And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor Why, what evil hath he done? asked him, saying, Art thou the But they cried out the more, sayking of the Jews? And Jesus said ing, Let him be crucified. unto him, Thou sayest.

of the chief priests and elders, he rather a tumult was made, he answered nothing.

Hearest thou not how many things am innocent of the blood of this they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to 25 Then answered all the peogovernor marvelled greatly.

15 T Now, at that feast the

16 And they had then a nota-

17 Therefore, when they were blood. And they said, What is gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ve that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesas, which is called Christ?

> 18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: 7 And they took counsel, and for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elcalled. The field of blood, unto ders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and

21 The governor answered, phet, saying, And they took the and said unto them, Whether of

of the children of Israel did value, 10 And gave them for the pot-shall I do then with Jesus, which ter's field, as the Lord appointed is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said,

24 When Pilate saw that he 12 And when he was accused could prevail nothing, but that took water, and washed his hands 13 Then said Pilate unto him, before the multitude, saying, I just person; see ye to it.

never a word; insomuch that the ple, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Christ's

26 Then released he Barabbas his accusation written, THIS IS unto them; and, when he had JESUS, THE KING OF THE scourged Jesus, he delivered him JEWS. 38 Then were there two thieves to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the crucified with him, one on the governor took Jesus into the com- right hand, and another on the mon hall, and gathered unto him left. the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and reviled him, wagging their heads, put on him a scarlet robe.

a crown of thorns, they put it it in three days, save thyself. If upon his head, and a reed in his thou be the Son of God, come right hand; and they bowed the down from the cross. knee before him, and mocked 41 Likewise also the chief him, saying, Hail, King of the priests, mocking him, with the Jews!

and took the reed, and smote him he cannot save. If he be the on the head.

mocked him, they took the robe will believe him. off from him, and put his own 43 He trusted in God; let him raiment on him, and led him deliver him now, if he will have away to crucify him.

32 And, as they came out, they of God. found a man of Cyrene, Simon 44 The thieves also, which by name; him they compelled to were crucified with him, cast the bear his cross.

unto a place called Golgotha, that there was darkness over all the is to say, A place of a scull,

drink, mingled with gall: and, Jesus cried with a loud voice, when he had tasted thereof, he saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthawould not drink.

35 And they crucified him. and parted his garments, casting me? lots; that it might be fulfilled phet, They parted my garments This man calleth for Elias. among them, and upon my ves- 48 And straightway one of ture did they cast lots.

watched him there;

37 And set up over his head, drink,

39 ¶ And they that passed by 40 And saying, Thou that de-29 And when they had platted stroyest the temple, and buildest

scribes and elders, said,

30 And they spit upon him, 42 He saved others; himself King of Israel, let him now come 31 And after that they had down from the cross, and we

him: for he said, I am the Son

same in his teeth.

33 ¶ And when they were come 45 ¶ Now, from the sixth hour, land unto the ninth hour.

34 They gave him vinegar to 46 And about the ninth hour, ni? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken

47 Some of them that stood which was spoken by the pro-there, when they heard that, said,

them ran, and took a spunge, 36 And, sitting down, they and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to

G

Christ's burial.

MATTHEW.

49 The rest said, Let be, let stone to the door of the sepulchre, us see whether Elias will come and departed. to save him.

again with a loud voice, yielded over against the sepulchre. up the ghost.

the top to the bottom; and the sees came together unto Pilate, earth did quake, and the rocks rent:

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

after his resurrection, and went into the hely city, and appeared unto many.

and they that were with him, shall be worse than the first. watching Jesus, saw the earthdone, they feared greatly, say- it as sure as ye can. ing, Truly this was the Son of God. 66 So they went, and made the

there, beholding afar off, which and setting a watch. followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

of James and Joses, and the mo- day of the week, came Mary ther of Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come, to see the sepulchre. there came a rich man of Arimahimself was Jesus' disciple:

Pilate commanded the body to upon it. be delivered.

en the body, he wrapped it in a as snow: clean linen cloth.

60 And laid it in his own new ers did shake, and became as tomb, which he had hewn out in dead men. the rock : and he rolled a great 5 And the angel answered and

61 And there was Mary Mag-

50 ¶ Jesus. when he had cried dalene, and the other Mary, sitting

62 Toow, the next day, that 51 And, behold, the vail of the followed the day of the preparatemple was rent in twain, from tion, the chief priests and Phari-

> 63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

64 Command, therefore, that the 53 And came out of the graves sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen 54 Now, when the centurion, from the dead : so the last error

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye quake, and those things that were have a watch; go your way, make

55 And many women were sepulchre sure, sealing the stone,

CHAP. XXVIII.

Christ's resurrection. .

56 Among which was Mary IN the end of the sabbath, as it Magdalene, and Mary the mother began to dawn towards the first Magdalene, and the other Mary,

2 And, behold, there was a thea, named Joseph, who also great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from hea-58 He went to Pilate, and beg- ven, and came and rolled back ged the body of Jesus. Then the stone from the door, and sat

3 His countenance was like 59 And when Joseph had tak- lightning, and his raiment white

4 And for fear of him the keep-

John Baptist's

CHAP. I.

ye: for I know that ye seek Je- sums of money unto the soldiers, sus, which was crucified.

en, as he said. Come, see the *away* while we slept. place where the Lord lay.

disciples, that he is risen from him, and secure you. the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And, as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them. Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now, when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

bled with the elders, and had the world. Amen.

said unto the women, Fear not taken counsel, they gave large

13 Saying, Say ye, His disci-6 He is not here; for he is ris- ples came by night, and stole him

14 And if this come to the go-7 And go quickly, and tell his vernor's cars, we will persuade

> 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

> 16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

> 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

> 18 ¶ And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

> 19 Go ye, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with 12 And when they were assem- you alway, even unto the end of

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

CHAP. I.

John Baptist's office.

THE beginning of the gospel 4 John did baptize in the wil-

phets, Behold, I send my mes- sins. senger before thy face, which 5 And there went out unto him shall prepare thy way before all the land of Judea, and they of thee.

I way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; derness, and preach the baptism 2 As it is written in the pro- of repentance for the remission of

Jerusalem, and were all baptized 3 The voice of one crying in of him in the river of Jordan, con-the wilderness, Prepare ye the fessing their sins.

Christ baptized.

MARK.

6 And John was clothed with Come ye after me, and I will a skin about his loins; and he men. did eat locusts and wild honev:

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee. and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway, coming up out of the water, he saw the synagogue, and taught. heavens opened, and the Spirit, like a dove, descending upon him : at his doctrine: for he taught

from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 ¶ And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

wilderness forty days tempted of to destroy us? I know thee who Satan; and was with the wild thou art, the Holy One of God. beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

11 ¶ Now, after that John was out of him. put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of had torn him, and cried with a the kingdom of God.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the 'gospel.

16 TNow, as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishers.)

camel's hair, and with a girdle of make you to become fishers of

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day, he entered into the

22 And they were astonished 11 And there came a voice them as one that had authority. and not as the scribes.

23 ¶ And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone: what have we to do with thee, thou Je-" 13 And he was there in the sus of Nazareth? art thou come

> 25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come

> 26 And when the unclean spirit loud voice, he came out of him :

> 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this ? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the 17 And Jesus said unto them, region round about Galilee.

29 ¶ And forthwith, when they compassion, put forth his hand, were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Si-him, I will; be thou clean. mon and Andrew, with James and John.

lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 ¶ And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all ing those things which Moses that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and Jesus could no more openly enter cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, be- desert places: and they came to cause they knew him.

35 ¶ And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a

were with him, followed after the house. him.

him, they said unto him, all men there was no room to receive them, seek for thee.

us go into the next towns, that I unto them. may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their which was borne of four. synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

him, beseeching him, and kneel- was; and, when they had broken ing down to him, and saying unto it up, they let down the bed him, If thou wilt, thou canst wherein the sick of the palsy make me clean.

42 And, as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy 30 But Simon's wife's mother departed from him, and he was cleansed.

> 43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

> 44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleans. commanded, for a testimony unto them.

> 45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that into the city, but was without in him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

Christ healeth the palsy.

AND again he entered into solitary place, and there prayed. Capernaum, after some days; 36 And Simon, and they that and it was noised that he was in

2 And straightway many were 37 And when they had found gathered together, insomuch that no, not so much as about the 38 And he said unto them, Let door; and he preached the word

> 3 ¶ And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, 40 ¶ And there came a leper to they uncovered the roof where he lay.

41 And Jesus, moved with 5 When Jesus saw their faith,

MARK. Christ excuseth his disciples.

he said unto the sick of the palsy, Pharisees saw him cat with pub-Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

ing in their hearts.

7 Why doth this man thus give sins but God only?

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit, that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy.)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

took up the bed, and went forth taken away from them, and then before them all; insomuch that shall they fast in those days. they were all amazed, and gloriit on this fashion.

by the sea-side; and all the mul- the rent is made worse. titude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

unto him, Follow me. And he wine must be put into new botarose, and followed him.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, he went through the corn-fields many publicans and sinners sat on the sabbath-day; and his disalso together with Jesus and his ciples began, as they went, to disciples : for there were many, pluck the ears of corn. and they followed him.

licans and sinners, they said unto 6 But there were certain of the his disciples. How is it that he scribes sitting there, and reason-leateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he speak blasphemies? who can for saith unto them. They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick : I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.

> 18 ¶ And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees, fast, but thy disciples fast not?

> 19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, 12 And immediately he arose, when the bridegroom shall be

21 No man also seweth a piece fied God, saying, We never saw of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up 13 T And he went forth again taketh away from the old, and

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the 14 And as he passed by, he saw new wine doth burst the bottles, Levi, the son of Alpheus, sitting and the wine is spilled, and the at the receipt of custom, and said bottles will be marred: but new tles.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, that

24 And the Pharisees said unto 16 And when the scribes and him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not sel with the Herodians against lawful?

did, when he had need, and was a great multitude from Galilee an hungered, he, and they that followed him, and from Judea, were with him?

of God in the days of Abiathar Jordan; and they about Tyre the high priest, and did eat the and Sidon, a great multitude, shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and things he did, came unto him. gave also to them which were with him?

The sabbath was made for man, lest they should throng him: and not man for the sabbath:

is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III

The twelve apostles chosen.

synagogue; and there was a man him, and cried, saying, Thou art there which had a withered hand. the Son of God.

ther he would heal him on the them, that they should not make sabbath-day; that they might him known. accuse him.

Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sab-bath-day, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? but they held preach; their peace.

round about on them with anger, 16 And Simon he surnamed being grieved for the hardness of Peter; their hearts, he saith unto the 17 And James the son of Zeman, Stretch forth thine hand. bedee, and John the brother of And he stretched *it* out: and his James; (and he surnamed them hand was restored whole as the Boanerges, which is, The sons of other.

6 T And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took coun- and Bartholomew, and Matthew.

him, how they might destroy him.

25 And he said unto them, 7 But Jesus withdrew himself Have ye never read what David with his disciples to the sea: and

8 And from Jerusalem. and 26 How he went into the house from Idumea, and from beyond when they had heard what great

9 And he spake to his disciples. that a small ship should wait on 27 And he said unto them, him, because of the multitude,

10 For he had healed many; 28 Therefore the Son of man insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when AND he entered again into the they saw him, fell down before

2 And they watched him, whe- 12 And he straitly charged el prode to

13 ¶ And he goeth up into a 3 And he saith unto the man mountain, and calleth unto him which had the withered hand, whom he would : and they came unto him.

15 And to have power to heal 5 And when he had looked sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

thunder;)

18 And Andrew, and Philip,

and Thomas, and James the son Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 ¶ And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

of it, they went out to lay hold brethren? on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 ¶ And the scribes, which came down from Jerusalem said. He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out will of God, the same is my brodevils.

23 And he called them unto him. and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the came and devoured it up. sons of men, and blasphemies pheme :

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

an unclean spirit.

31 There came then his of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

> 32 And the multitude sat about him; and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, say-21 And when his friends heard ing, Who is my mother or my

> 34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said. Behold my mother and my brethren!

> 35 For whosoever shall do the ther, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IV.

The parable of the source.

AND he began again to teach by the sea-side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air

5 And some fell on stony wherewith soever they shall blas-ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and, because it 30 Because they said, He hath had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns,

choked it, and it yielded no fruit. are sown among thorns; such as

8 And other fell on good hear the word, ground, and did yield fruit that 19 And the cares of this world,

9 And he said unto them, He becometh unfruitful. that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 20 And these are they which

to you it is given to know the hundred. mystery of the kingdom of God : 21 ¶ And he said unto them, but unto them that are without, all Is a candle brought to be put unthese things are done in parables : der a bushel, or under a bed.

and not perceive; and hearing stick? they may hear, and not understand: lest at any time they should which shall not be manifested; be converted, and their sins neither was any thing kept secret, should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

word.

way-side, where the word is sown ; but, when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground ; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in them- not how. selves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction fruit of herself; first the blade, or persecution ariseth for the then the ear, after that the full word's sake, immediately they corn in the ear. are offended.

and the thorns grew up, and || 18 And these are they which

sprang up, and increased, and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

10 ¶ And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable. are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-11 And he said unto them, Un-fold, some sixty, and some an

12 That seeing they may see, and not to be set on a candle-

22 For there is nothing hid but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he saith unto them. Take heed what ye hear; with 14 The sower soweth the what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you 15 And these are they by the that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth

28 For the earth bringeth forth

29 But when the fruit is brought

forth, immediately he putteth in the 1 40 And he said unto them, sickle, because the harvest is come. Why are ye so fearful? how is it

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto that ye have no faith? shall we liken the kingdom of shall we compare it?

seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

groweth up, and becometh great- country of the Gadarenes. er than all herbs and shooteth out great branches; so that the of the ship, immediately there fowls of the air may lodge under met him, out of the tombs, a man the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto the tombs; and no man could them, as they were able to hear it. bind him, no not with chains:

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they ten bound with fetters and chains, were alone, he expounded all and the chains had been plucked things to his disciples.

the even was come, he saith unto any man tame him. them. Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. 6 But when he saw Jesus afar And there were also with him off, he ran and worshipped him, other little ships.

storm of wind, and the waves thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most beat into the ship, so that it was high God? I adjure thee by God, now full.

38 And he was in the hinder 8 (For he said unto him, Come part of the ship, asleep on a pil- out of the man, thou unclean spilow: and they awake him, and rit.) say unto him, Master, carest 9 And he asked him, What is thou not that we perish?

the wind; and said unto the sea, we are many. Peace, be still: and the wind 10 And he besought him much, calm.

41 And they feared exceeding-God? or with what comparison ly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even 31 It is like a grain of mustard- the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

A legion of devils cast out.

AND they came over unto the 32 But when it is sown, it other side of the sea, into the

> 2 And when he was come out with an unclean spirit,

> 3 Who had his dwelling among

4 Because that he had been ofasunder by him, and the fetters 35 ¶ And the same day, when broken in pieces : neither could

> 5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in

7 And cried with a loud voice, 37 And there arose a great and said, What have I to do with that thou torment me not.

thy name? And he answered, 39 And he arose, and rebuked saying, My name is Legion : for

ceased, and there was a great that he would not send them away out of the country.

of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought the sea. him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.

21 T And when Jesus was pass-

11 Now there was there, nighted over again by ship unto the unto the mountains, a great herd other side, much people gathered unto him; and he was nigh unto

> 22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and, when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

> 23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may he healed, and she shall live.

> 24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

> 25 ¶ And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

> 26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

> 27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:

> 28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.

> 29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

> 30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

> 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

> 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman, fearing and

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made Christ walketh on the sea. thee whole; go in peace, and be AND he went out from thence,

came from the ruler of the syna-gogue's house certain which said, was come, he began to teach in Thy daughter is dead : why trou-blest thou the Master any fur-him, were astonished, saying, ther?

word that was spoken, he saith which is given unto him, that anto the ruler of the synagogue, even such mighty works are Be not afraid, only believe.

follow him, save Peter, and James, son of Mary, the brother of James and John the brother of James.

of the ruler of the synagogue, and with us? And they were offended seeth the tumult, and them that at him. wept and wailed greatly.

ye this ado, and weep? the dam-sel is not dead, but sleepeth. own house.

all out, he taketh the father and his hands upon a few sick folk, the mother of the damsel, and and healed them. them that were with him, and 6 And he marvelled, because entereth in where the damsel was of their unbelief. And he went lying.

interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto them power over unclean spirits: thee,) arise.

great astonishment.

trembling, knowing what was 43 And he charged them straitshould be given her to eat.

whole of thy plague. 35 T While he yet spake, there and his disciples follow him.

From whence hath this man these 36 As soon as Jesus heard the things? and what wisdom is this wrought by his hands?

37 And he suffered no man to 3 Is not this the carpenter, the and Joses, and of Juda, and Si-38 And he cometh to the house mon? and are not his sisters here

4 But Jesus said unto them, A 39 And when he was come in, prophet is not without honour, he saith unto them, Why make but in his own country, and

40 And they laughed him to 5 And he could there do no scorn: but when he had put them mighty work, save that he laid

round about the villages, teaching.

44 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha-cumi; which is, being forth by two and two: and gave

8 And commanded them that 42 And straightway the dam-sel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a not put on two coats.

The twelve sent forth.

John Baptist

from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not re- estates of Galilee; ceive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say un-to you, It shall be more tolerable day of judgment, than for that city. give it thee.

vils, and anointed with oil many my kingdom.

abroad:) and he said, That John John the Baptist. the Baptist was risen from the 25 And she came in straight-dead, and therefore mighty works way with haste unto the king, and

as. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. 16 T But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded : he is risen from the him, he would not reject her. dead.

forth and laid hold upon John, and manded his head to be brought: bound him in prison for Herodias' and he went and beheaded him in sake, his brother Philip's wife; the prison; for he had married her.

have thy brother's wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a 29 And when his disciples heard quarrel against him, and would of it, they came and took up his have killed him; but she could not: corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

20 For Herod feared John, 30 ¶ And the apostles gathered knowing that he was a just man, themselves together unto Jesus, and an holy, and observed him; and told him all things, both what and when he heard him, he did ma-they had done, and what they had ny things, and heard him gladly. Itaught.

10 And he said unto them, In || 21 And when a convenient day what place soever ye enter into an was come, that Herod, on his house, there abide till ye depart birth-day, made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief

for Sodom and Gomorrha, in the whatsoever thou wilt, and I will

12 And they went out, and 23 And he sware unto her, preached that men should repent. whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, 13 And they cast out many de- I will give it thee, unto the half of

that were sick, and healed them. 14 ¶ And king Herod heard of him; (for his name was spread Lask? and she went forth, and Lask? and she said, The head of

do shew forth themselves in him. 15 Others said, That it is Eli-give me, by and by in a charger,

27 And immediately the king 17 For Herod himself had sent sent an executioner, and com-

28 And brought his head in a 18 For John had said unto He-rod, It is not lawful for thee to sel : and the damsel gave it to her mother.

Come ye yourselves apart into a and brake the loaves, and gave desert place, and rest a while; for them to his disciples to set before there were many coming and go- them; and the two fishes divided ing, and they had no leisure so he among them all. much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 ¶ And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round rowing: (for the wind was contraabout, and into the villages, and ry unto them;) and about the buy themselves bread: for they fourth watch of the night he comhave nothing to eat.

them, Give ye them to eat. And them. they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred penny- walking upon the sea, they supworth of bread, and give them to posed it had been a spirit, and eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. were troubled :) And immediate-And when they knew, they said, ly he talked with them, and saith Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to is 1; be not afraid. make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the and wondered. five loaves and the two fishes, he

31 And he said unto them, looked up to heaven, and blessed,

42 And they did all eat and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 ¶ And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them 35 And when the day was now away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

> 47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in eth unto them, walking upon the 37 He answered, and said unto sea, and would have passed by

49 But, when they saw him cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and unto them, Be of good cheer: it

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure.

52 For they considered not the

Mens' traditions.

miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

over, they came into the land of written, This people honoureth Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but of God, that ye may keep your the border of his garment: and as own tradition. many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII. Meat defileth not.

him the Pharisees, and certain of say to his father or mother, It is the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their none effect through your tradition hands oft, eat not, holding the which ye have delivered : and tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, all the people unto him, he said they eat not. And many other unto them, Hearken unto me evethings there be, which they have ry one of you, and understand: received to hold, as the washing 15 There is nothing from withof cups, and pots, brasen vessels, out a man, that entering into him and of tables.

scribes asked him, Why walk they that defile the man. not thy disciples according to the 16 If any man have ears to tradition of the elders, but eat hear, let him hear. bread with unwashen hands? | 17 And when he was entered

6 He answered, and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophe-53 T And when they had passed sied of you hypocrites, as it is me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doc-55 And ran through that whole trines the commandments of men, 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

> 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment

> 10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death :

THEN came together unto 11 But ye say, If a man shall Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

> 12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

> 13 Making the word of God of many such like things do ye.

> 14 ¶ And, when he had called

can defile him: but the things 5 Then the Pharisees and which come out of him, those are

into the house from the people, nunto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs

ing the parable. 18 And he said unto them, Are ve so without understanding also? this saying, go thy way; the devil Do ye not perceive, that whatso- is gone out of thy daughter. ever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile her house, she found the devil him:

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that de- of Decapolis. fileth the man.

the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders.

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eve, blasphemy, pride, foolishness :

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the bordc. Jf Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation;) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her. Let to speak. the childern first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's Four thousand miraculously fed. bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

his disciples asked him concern- under the table eat of the childrens' crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For

30 And when she was come to gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 T And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts

32 And they bring unto him 21 For from within, out of one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

> 33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

> 34 And, looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

> 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

> 36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it :

> 37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb

CHAP. VIII.

IN those days, the multitude being very great, and having 28 And she answered, and said nothing to eat, Jesus called his

Four thousand fed.

CHAP. VIII.

disciples unto him, and saith unto urily I say unto you, There shall no them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now tering into the ship again, departbeen with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will they in the ship with them more faint by the way: for divers of than one loaf. them came from far.

him, From whence can a man leaven of the Pharisees, and of the satisfy these men with bread here leaven of Herod. in the wilderness?

many loaves have ye? And they we have no bread. said, Seven.

ple to sit down on the ground: ye because ye have no bread? and he took the seven loaves, and perceive ye not yet, neither ungave thanks, and brake, and gave derstand? have ye your heart yet to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small and do ye not remember? fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand : and he sent them awav.

10 ¶ And straightway he en-||stand? tered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with heaven, tempting him.

spirit, and saith, Why doth this upon him, he asked him if he generation seek after a sign? Ve- saw aught,

sign be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and, ened to the other side. Thurs,

/ 11 TNow the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had

15 And he charged them, say-4 And his disciples answered ing, Take heed, beware of the

16 And they reasoned among 5 And he asked them, How themselves, saying, It is because

17 And when Jesus knew it, 6 And he commanded the peo- he saith unto them, Why reason hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not under-

22 T And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man him, seeking of him a sign from by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit 12 And he sighed deeply in his on his eyes, and put his hands

T

24 And he looked up, and said, flet him deny himself, and take up I see men as trees walking.

25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made life, shall lose it; but whosoever him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into man, if he should gain the whole the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went cut. and in exchange for his soul? his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? and Peter answereth, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 T And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise themselves: and he was transagain.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get Elias, with Moses: and they were thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of to Jesus, Master, it is good for men.

the people unto him, with his dis- one for Moses, and one for Elias. ciples also, he said unto them, 6 For he wist not what to say; Whosoever will come after me, for they were sore afraid.

his cross, and follow me.

MARK.

35 For whosoever will save his shall lose his life, for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give

38 Whosoever, therefore, shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

The transfiguration of Christ.

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And, after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by figured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said us to be here; and let us make 34 ¶ And when he had called three tabernacles; one for thee, and

Deaf and dumb

CHAP. IX.

overshadowed them: and a voice foameth, and gnasheth with his him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that child. Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things: and how is it written of the Son of man. that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh arose.

7 And there was a cloud that him, he teareth him; and he came out of the cloud, saying, teeth, and pineth away: and I This is my beloved Son: hear spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out; and they could not.

> 19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation ! how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

> 20 And they brought him unto him: and, when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.

> 21 And he asked his father. How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a

22 And oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.)

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and 16 And he asked the scribes, rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

> 27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he

MARK.

the house, his disciples asked not us. him privately, Why could not 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him we cast him out?

and passed through Galilee; and 41 For whosoever shall give you know it.

and said unto them, The Son of not lose his reward. man is delivered into the hands of men. and they shall kill him; and one of these little ones that believe after that he is killed, he shall rise in me, it is better for him that a the third day.

saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and, being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye enter into life maimed, than, havdisputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, enter halt into life, than, having If any man desire to be first, the two feet, to be cast into hell, into same shall be last of all, and ser- the fire that never shall be quenchvant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and, when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, recciveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one cast- with fire, and every sacrifice shall ing out devils in thy name, and be salted with salt. he followeth not us: and we for- 50 Salt is good: but if the salt

28 And when he was come into hade him, because he followeth

not: for there is no man which 29 And he said unto them, shall do a miracle in my name, This kind can come forth by no- that can lightly speak evil of me. thing but by prayer and fasting. 44 40 For he that is not against us 30 T And they departed thence, is on our part.

'he would not that any man should a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ve belong to Christ, 34 For he taught his disciples, verily I say unto you, He shall

42 And whosoever shall offend mill-stone were hanged about his 32 But they understood not that neck, and he were cast into the sea.

> 43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to ing two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched :

> 44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

> 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to ed:

> 46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than, having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire :

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted

Of divorcement.

CHAP. X.

yourselves, and have peace one adultery. with another.

CHAP. X.

Of divorcement.

and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of was much displeased, and said Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered, and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept:

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more fraud not, Honour thy father and twain. but one flesh.

9 What, therefore, God hath joined together, let no man put unto him, Master, all these have asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his and give to the poor, and thou wife, and marry another, com- shalt have treasure in heaven: mitteth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put follow mc.

have lost his saltness, wherewith away her huband, and be marriwill ye season it? Have salt in ed to another, she committeth

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him. that he should touch them: and his disciples re-AND he arose from thence, buked those that brought them.

> 14 But when Jesus saw it, he unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily 1 say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 T And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Demother.

20 And he answered, and said I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus, beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and come, take up the cross, and

The danger of riches.

MARK.

ing, and went away grieved: for amazed; and, as they followed, he had great possessions.

about. and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that pen unto him, have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it and shall deliver him to the Genfor them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, Saying among themselves. Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus, looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 T Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered, and thy left hand, in thy glory. said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or ye drink of the cup that I drink mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gos- tism that I am baptized with? pel's.

dred-fold now in this time, hou- Ye shall indeed drink of the cup ses, and brethren, and sisters, that I drink of; and with the bapand mothers, and children, and tism that I am baptized withal lands, with persecutions; and in shall ye be baptized: the world to come eternal life.

be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way for whom it is prepared. going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus

22 And he was sad at that say-gwent before them: and they were they were afraid. And he took 23 T And Jesus looked round again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should hap-

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, tiles:

34 And they shall mock him. and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on

38 But Jesus said unto them. Ye know not what ye ask: can of? and be baptized with the bap-

39 And they say unto him, We 30 But he shall receive an hun- can. And Jesus said unto them,

40 But to sit on my right hand, 34 But many that are first shall and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them

41 And when the ten heard it.

Blind Bartimeus.

CHAP. XI. Christ rideth to Jerusalem.

with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to ed Jesus in the way. him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them; and Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and their great ones exercise authori- Bethany, at the mount of Olives, ty upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among ciples, you : but whosoever will be great

the chiefest, shall be servant of all. ed into it, ye shall find a colt tied,

came not to be ministered unto, him, and bring him. but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with straightway he will send him hihis disciples, and a great number ther. of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the highway-side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. him; and he sat upon him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good com. fort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his strawed them in the way. garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

said unto him, What wilt thou ing, Hosanna; blessed is he that that I should do unto thee? The cometh in the name of the Lord: blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

Go thy way; thy faith hath made in the highest.

they began to be much displeased thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and follow-

CHAP. XI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem.

AND when they came nigh to he sendeth forth two of his dis-

2 And saith unto them, Go your among you, shall be your minister : way into the village over against 44 And whosoever of you will be you; and, as soon as ye be enter-45 For even the Son of man whereon never man sat; loose

> 3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, that the Lord hath need of him; and

> 4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without, in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

> 5 And certain of them that stood there, said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt?

> 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

> 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on

> 8 And many spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches off the trees, and

9 And they that went before, 51 And Jesus answered, and and they that followed, cried, say-

10 Blessed be the kingdom of at I might receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, the name of the Lord : Hosanna

and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now unto them, Have faith in God. the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing he shall have whatsoever he saith. thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered, and said unto it, No man eat fruit of them. thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

salem : and Jesus went into the is in heaven may forgive you your temple, and began to cast out them trespasses. that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of neither will your Father which is the money-changers, and the seats in heaven forgive your trespasses. of them that sold doves:

any man should carry any vessel ing in the temple, there come to through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto scribes, and the elders, them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the authority doest thou these things? house of prayer? but ye have and who gave thee this authority made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief pricests heard it, and sought how said unto them, I will also ask of they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people and I will tell you by what authowas astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried up from the roots.

membrance, saith unto him, Mas- Why then did ye not believe him?

11 And Jesus entered into Je-liter, behold, the fig-tree which rusalem, and into the temple: thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus, answering, saith

> 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain. Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart. but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass;

> 24 Therefore, I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against 15 ¶ And they come to Jeru- any; that your Father also which

26 Bat if ye do not forgive,

27 T And they come again to 16 And would not suffer that Jerusalem: and, as he was walkhim the chief priests, and the

> 28 And say unto him, By what to do these things?

> 29 And Jesus answered, and you one question, and answer mc, rity I do these things.

> 30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall 21 And Peter, calling to re- say, From heaven; he will say, counted John, that he was a pro- men, and will give the vineyard phet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And scripture, The stone which the Jesus, answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what au- head of the corner: thority I do these things.

CHAP. XII.

The parable of the vineyard.

them by parables. A certain man for they knew that he had spoken. planted a vineyard, and set an the parable against them : and hedge about it, and digged a they left him, and went their way. place for the wine-fat, and builta tower, and let it out to husband-certain of the Pharisees, and of

2 And at the season he sent to his words. the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husband- they say unto him, Master, we men of the fruit of the vinevard.

beat him, and sent him away not the person of men, but teachempty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet, therefore, one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

32 But if we shall say, Of men; ||lord of the vineyard do? he will they feared the people: for all men || come and destroy the husbandunto others.

> 10 And have ye not read this builders rejected is become the

> 11 This was the Lord's doing. and it is marvellous in our eyes:

12 And they sought to lay hold AND he began to speak unto on him, but feared the people;

13 ¶ And they send unto him men, and went into a far country. the Herodians, to catch him in

14 And, when they were come. know that thou art true, and carest 3 And they caught him, and for no man; for thou regardest est the way of God in truth : Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

> 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny. that I may see it.

> 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

> 17 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

> 18 Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

9 What shall, therefore, the 19 Master, Moses wrote unto

The Sadducees confuted.

us, If a man's brother die, and up seed unto his brother.

20 Now, there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife. and dying, left no seed.

and died; neither left he any seed : than these. and the third likewise.

left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection, therefore, when they shall rise, whose heart, and with all the underwife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

unto them, Do ye not therefore err, more than all whole burnt offerbecause ye know not the scrip-lings and sacrifices. tures, neither the power of God? 34 And when Jesus saw that he

26 And as touching the dead, tion. that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, say-ing, I am the God of Abraham, Christ is the son of David? and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

dead, but the God of the living : hand, till I make thine enemies ye, therefore, do greatly err.

came, and having heard them calleth him Lord : And whence is reasoning together, and perceiv- he then his son? and the common ing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the first of

The first of all the command-ments is, Hear, O Israel; The the market-places, Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord leave his wife behind him, and thy God with all thy heart, and leave no children, that his brother with all thy soul, and with all thy should take his wife, and raise mind, and with all thy strength. This is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is 21 And the second took her, none other commandment greater

32 And the scribe said unto 22 And the seven had her, and him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he?

33 And to love him with all the standing, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to 24 And Jesus, answering, said love his neighbour as himself, is

25 For, when they shall rise from answered discreetly, he said unto the dead, they neither marry nor him, Thou art not far from the are given in marriage; but are as kingdom of God. And no man the angels which are in heaven. after that durst ask him any ques-

35 ¶ And Jesus answered, and

36 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, the Lord said 27 He is not the God of the to my Lord, Sit thou on my right thy footstool.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes 37 David, therefore, himself

39 And the chief seats in the

Destruction of the

CHAP. XIII.

rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widows' man deceive you: houses, and for a pretence make 6 For many shall come in my long prayers: these shall receive name, saying, I am Christ; and greater damnation.

41 TAnd Jesus sat over against 7 And when ye shall hear of the treasury, and beheld how the wars, and rumours of wars, be people cast money into the trea- ye not troubled: for such things sury: and many that were rich must needs be; but the end shall cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in nation, and kingdom against kingtwo mites, which make a far- dom; and there shall be earththing.

disciples, and saith unto them, these are the beginnings of sor-Verily 1 say unto you, that this rows. poor widow hath cast more in 9 TButtake heed to yourselves: than all they which have cast in- for they shall deliver you up to to the treasury:

their abundance; but she of her be brought before rulers and kings want did cast in all that she had, for my sake, for a testimony even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

AND, as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith and deliver you up, unto him, Master, see what man- thought beforehand what ye shall ner of stones, and what build-speak, neither do ye premeditate: ings, are here!

unto him, Seest thou these great it is not ye that speak, but the buildings? there shall not be left Holy Ghost. one stone upon another, that shall 12 Now, the brother shall benot be thrown down.

mount of Olives, over against the rise up against their parents, and temple, Peter, and James, and shall cause them to be put to John, and Andrew, asked him death. privately,

things be? and what shall be the that shall endure unto the end, sign when all these things shall be the same shall be saved. fulfilled?

synagogues, and the uppermost 1 5 And Jesus, answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any

shall deceive many.

not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against quakes in divers places, and there 43 And he called unto him his shall be famines, and troubles;

councils; and in the synagogues 44 For all they did cast in of ye shall be beaten: and ye shall against them.

10 And the gospel must first be Destruction of the temple foretold. published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you take no but whatsoever shall be given you 2 And Jesus, answering, said in that hour, that speak ye: for

tray the brother to death, and the 13 ¶ And as he sat upon the father the son; and children shall

13 And ye shall be hated of all 4 Tell us, when shall these men for my name's sake: but he

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the

of by Daniel the prophet, stand- with great power and glory. ing where it ought not, (let him 27 And then shall he send his that readeth understand,) then let angels, and shall gather together them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house :

16 And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation, which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no neither the Son, but the Father. flesh should be saved; but for the elects' sake, whom he hath pray: for ye know not when the chosen, he hath shortened the time is. days.

say to you, Lo, here is Christ; left his house, and gave authority or, lo, he is there; believe him not: to his servants, and to every man

prophets shall rise, and shall shew porter to watch. signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those days, after in the morning: that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not find you sleeping. give her light;

25 And the stars of heaven shall say unto all, Watch. fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the

abomination of desolation, spoken || Son of man coming in the clouds

his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ve know that summer is near:

29 So ye, in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour, knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven,

33 Take ye heed, watch and

34 For the Son of man is as a 21 And then, if any man shall man taking a far journey, who 22 For false Christs and false his work, and commanded the

35 Watch ye, therefore: for ye know not when the master of the 23 But take ye heed : behold, I house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or

36 Lest, coming suddenly, he

37 And what I say unto you, I

CHAP. XIV.

Conspiracy against Christ. AFTER two days was the leavened bread: and the chief tray him. priests and the scribes sought how put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 T And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster-box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good; but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

Wheresoever this gospel shall be by one, Is it I? and another said, preached, throughout the whole Is it I? world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a me- unto them, It is one of the twelve morial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief eth, as it is written of him: but

they were glad, and promised to were it for that man, if he had negive him money. And he sought ver been born.

feast of the passover, and of un-lihow he might conveniently be-

12 ¶ And the first day of unthey might take him by craft, and leavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

11 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper-room, furnished and prepared : there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them : and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sor-9 Verily I say unto you, rowful, and to say unto him one

> 20 And he answered, and said that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed gopriests, to betray him unto them. woe to that man, by whom the 11 And when they heard it, Son of man is betrayed! good

Peter's denial foretold.

MARK.

sus took bread, and blessed, and soul is exceeding sorrowful unto brake it, and gave to them, and death: tarry ye here, and watch. said, Take, eat; this is my body. 35 And he went forward a lit-

when he had given thanks, he prayed, that, if it were possible, gave it to them: and they all the hour might pass from him. drank of it.

This is my blood of the new tes- take away this cup from me : ne. tament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, 1 will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 T And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the enter into temptation. The spirit mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus said unto them, All ve shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

Verily I say unto thee, That this hold the Son of man is betrayed day, even in this night, before the into the hands of sinners. cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

hemently, If I should die with he yet spake, cometh Judas, one

which was named Gethsemane : the scribes, and the elders. and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. 44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying,

ter, and James, and John, and same is he: take him, and lead began to be sore amazed, and to him away safely. he very heavy ;

22 ¶ And, as they did eat, Je-# 34 And saith unto them, My 23 And he took the cup, and, tle, and fell on the ground, and

36 And he said, Abba, Father, 24 And he said unto them, all things are possible unto thee; vertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

> 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter. Simon, sleepest thou ! couldest not thou watch one hour?

> 38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again; (for their eyes were heavy;) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; it is 30 And Jesus said unto him, enough, the hour is come; be-

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand, 31 But he spake the more ve- 1 43 ¶ And immediately, while thee, I will not deny thee in any of the twelve, and with him a wise. Likewise also said they all. great multitude, with swords and 32 ¶ And they came to a place staves, from the chief priests, and

33 And he taketh with him Pe- Whomsoever I shall kiss, that

45 And as soon as he was come,

he goeth straightway to him, and I ed him.

on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords against thee? and with staves, to take me?

temple, teaching, and ye took me high priest asked him, and said not: but the scriptures must be unto him, Art thou the Christ, fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

certain young man, having a lin-en cloth cast about his naked bo-63 Then the high priest rent

52 And he left the linen cloth,

to the high priest; and with him of death. were assembled all the chief 65 And some began to spit on priests, and the elders, and the him, and to cover his face, and to scribes.

afar off, even into the palace of strike him with the palms of their the high priest: and he sat with hands. - " the servants, and warmed him- 066 T And as Peter was beneath self at the fire.

the council, sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; warming himself, she looked upon and found none:

56 For many bare false witness with Jesus of Nazareth.

saying,

58 We heard him say, I will saith, Master, Master; and kiss- destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days 46 ¶ And they laid their hands I will build another made without hands.

> 59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, 48 And Jesus answered, and saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness

61 But he held his peace, and 49 I was daily with you in the answered nothing. Again the the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting 51 And there followed him a on the right hand of power, and 63 Then the high priest rent dy; and the young men laid hold his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blaspheand fled from them naked. my: what think ye? And they 153 ¶ And they led Jesus away all condemned him to be guilty

buffet him, and to say unto him, 54 And Peter followed him Prophesy: and the servants did

in the palace, there cometh one 55 And the chief priests, and all of the maids of the high priest: 67 And when she saw Peter him, and said, And thou also wast

against him, but their witness 68 But he denied, saying, I agreed not together. 68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I 57 And there arose certain, and what thou sayest. And he went bare false witness against him, out into the porch; and the cock crew.

mocked, and condemned.

Christ accused,

MARK.

stood by, This is one of them.

a little after, they that stood by aloud, began to desire him to do said again to Peter, Surely thou as he had ever done unto them. art one of them: for thou art all Galilean, and thy speech agreeth saying, Will ye that I release unthereto.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this pricests had delivered him for enman of whom ye speak.

72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to the people, that he should rather mind the word that Jesus said un- release Barabbas unto them. to him. Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAP. XV.

Christ brought bound to Pilate.

AND straightway in the morn- Crucify him. ing the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and Why? what evil hath he done? scribes, and the whole council. and bound Jesus, and carried him ceedingly, Crucify him. away, and delivered him to Pilate.

thou the king of the Jews? And Jesus, when he had scourged him, he, answering, said unto him, to be crucified. Thou savest it.

him of many things : but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered no- Hail, King of the Jews! thing; so that Pilate marvelled.

soever they desired.

7 And there was one named

69 And a maid saw him again, ithem that had made insurrection and began to say to them that with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

70 And he denied it again. And 8 And the multitude, crying

9 But Pilate answered them, to you the King of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief vy.)

11 But the chief priests moved

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ve then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again,

14 Then Pilate said unto them. And they cried out the more ex-

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Ba-2 And Pilate asked him, Art rabbas unto them, and delivered

16 ¶ And the soldiers led him 3 And the chief priests accused away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band.

> 17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him,

19 And they smote him on the 6 Now, at that feast he releas- head with a reed, and did spit ed unto them one prisoner, whom- upon him, and, bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mock-Barabbas, which lay bound with ed him, they took off the purple

CHAP. XV.

Christ's

on him, and led him out to cru- reviled him. cify him.

a Cyrenian, who passed by, com- over the whole land until the ninth ing out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a God, my God, why hast thou scull.

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right the bottom. hand, and the other on his left.

filled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their looking on afar off; among whom heads, and saying, Ah, thou that was Mary Magdalene, and Mary destroyest the temple, and build- the mother of James the less, and est it in three days,

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

priests, mocking, said among women which came up with him themselves, with the scribes, He unto Jerusalem. saved others, himself he cannot save.

descend now from the cross, that fore the sabbath,) we may see and believe. And 43 Joseph of Arimathea, an ho-

from him, and put his own clothes || they that were crucified with him

33 ¶ And, when the sixth hour 21 And they compel one Simon was come, there was darkness hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, say-22 And they bring him unto ing, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My forsaken me?

> 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

> 36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

> 37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

> 38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to

39 ¶ And when the centurion, 28 And the scripture was ful- which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

> 40 There were also women of Joses, and Salome;

41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and minis-31 Likewise also the chief tered unto him;) and many other

42 ¶ And now, when the even was come, (because it was the 32 Let Christ the King of Israel preparation, that is, the day be-

and resurrection.

Christ's burial

Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

Christ's resurrection.

past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morncame unto the sepulchre at the ed they them. rising of the sun.

pulchre?

they saw that the stone was rolled was risen. away;) for it was very great.

chre, they saw a young man sit- preach the gospel to every creating on the right side, clothed in ture. a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

nourable counsellor, which also || 6 And he saith unto them, Be waited for the kingdom of God, not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of came, and went in boldly unto Nazareth, which was crucified; Pilate, and craved the body of he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

MARK.

7 But go your way, tell his were already dead: and, calling disciples and Peter, that he goeth unto him the centurion, he asked before you into Galilee: there him whether he had been any shall ye see him, as he said unto vou.

> 8 And they went out guickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed : neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

> 9 T Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

> 10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had AND when the sabbath was heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

> 12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it ing, the first day of the week, they unto the residue: neither believ-

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared 3 And they said among them- unto the eleven as they sat at selves, Who shall roll us away meat, and upbraided them with the stone from the door of the se- their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not 4 (And when they looked, them which had seen him after he

15 And he said unto them, 5 And, entering into the sepul- Go ye into all the world, and

> 16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved : but he

Conception of

CHAP. I.

them that believe: In my name ed up into heaven, and sat on the shall they cast out devils; they right hand of God. shall speak with new tongues:

lay hands on the sick, and they Amen. shall recover.

that believeth not shall be damned. | 19 T So then, after the Lord had 17 And these signs shall follow spoken unto them, he was receiv-

20 And they went forth, and 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall hav hands on the sick

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

taken in hand to set forth, in or- his course, der, a declaration of those things 9 According to the custom of which are most surely believed the priest's office, his lot was to among us,

2 Even as they delivered them the temple of the Lord. unto us, which from the begin- 10 And the whole multitude of ministers of the word;

of all things from the very first, to ing on the right side of the altar write unto thee, in order, most of incense. excellent Theophilus,

certainty of those things, wherein fell upon him. thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his thou shalt call his name John. wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord, blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, Holy Ghost, even from his moand they both were now well ther's womb. stricken in years,

8 And it came to pass, that Conception of John and Christ. while he executed the priest's FORASMUCH as many have office before God, in the order of

burn incense when he went into

ning were eye-witnesses, and the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

3 It seemed good to me also, 11 And there appeared unto having had perfect understanding him an angel of the Lord, stand-

12 And when Zacharias saw 4 That thou mightest know the him, he was troubled, and fear

> 13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and

> 14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness: and many shall rejoice at his birth.

> 15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the

16 And many of the children

LUKE.

Conception of

their God.

17 And he shall go before him to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for her, and said, Hail, thou that art the Lord.

18 ¶ And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he him the throne of his father Datarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a his kingdom there shall be no end. vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained angel, How shall this be, seeing speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he shall come upon thee, and the departed to his own house.

wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid that holy thing, which shall be herself five months, saving,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt Son of God. with me, in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my Elisabeth, she hath also conceivreproach among men.

the angel Gabriel was sent from was called barren.

of Israel shall he turn to the Lord God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a in the spirit and power of Elias, man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

> 28 And the angel came in unto highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her. Fear not, Mary: for thou bast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto vid:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of

34 Then said Mary unto the I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered, and said unto her, The Holy Ghost power of the Highest shall over-24 And after those days, his shadow thee: therefore, also, born of thee, shall be called the

36 And, behold, thy cousin ed a son in her old age: and this 26 T And in the sixth month, is the sixth month with her, who

37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda;

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

44 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 ¶ And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy;

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 ¶ Now Elisabeth's full time came, that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that, on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writingtable, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loos-

Zachariah's prophecy.

God.

dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of Judea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them up in their hearts. saying, What manner of child the Lord was with him.

67 ¶ And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying.

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people.

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David:

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have every one into his own city. been since the world began:

from our encies, and from the Nazareth, into Judea. unto the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to re- the house and lineage of David,) member his holy covenant;

our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto of the hand of our enemies, might accomplished that she should be serve him without fcar,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of first-born son, and wrapped him our life.

called, The Prophet of the High- no room for them in the inn. est: for thou shalt go before the face

tion unto his people, by the re- flock by night. mission of their sins.

ed, and he spake, and praised 78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-65 And fear came on all that spring from on high hath visited us.

79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was shall this be! And the hand of in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

The Roman empire taxed.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed,

4 And Joseph also went up 71 That we should be saved from Galilee, out of the city of city of David, which is called Beth-lehem, (because he was of

5 To be taxed with Mary his 73 The oath which he sware to espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while us, that we, being delivered out they were there, the days were delivered.

7 And she brought forth her in swaddling-clothes, and laid him 76 And thou, child, shalt be in a manger; because there was

8 ¶ And there were in the same of the Lord, to prepare his ways; country shepherds abiding in the 77 To give knowledge of salva- field, keeping watch over their

9 And, lo, the angel of the

glory of the Lord shone round to them. about them: and they were sore afraid.

bring you good tidings of great named of the angel before he was joy, which shall be to all people. conceived in the womb. 11 For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Sa- purification, according to the law viour; which is Christ the Lord.

you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saving,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will towards men.

angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

it, they made known abroad the sus, to do for him after the cussaying which was told them con- tom of the law. cerning this child.

wondered at those things which

19 But Mary kept all these to thy word: things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God before the face of all people; for all the things that they had 32 A light to lighten the Gen-

Lord came upon them, and the pheard and seen, as it was told un-

21 ¶ And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcis-

10 And the angel said unto ing of the child, his name was them, Fear not: for, behold, I called JESUS, which was so

22 ¶ And when the days of her of Moses, were accomplished, 12 And this shall be a sign unto they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

> 23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord,)

> 24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25 ¶ And, behold, there was a 15 ¶ And it came to pass, as the man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

> 26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the 17 And, when they had seen parents brought in the child Je-

28 Then took he him up in his 18 And all they that heard it, arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy were told them by the shepherds. servant depart in peace, according

> 30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation.

31 Which thou hast prepared

Christ disputes

tiles, and the glory of thy people Israel:

LUKE.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 ¶ And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with her husband seven vears from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she, coming in that in- thee sorrowing. stant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the law of the Lord, they returned them. into Galilee, to their own city. Nazareth.

waxed strong in spirit, filled with mother kept all these sayings in wisdom; and the grace of God her heart. was upon him.

Jerusalem every year, at the feast with God and man. of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusa-

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto

51 ¶ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and 40 And the child grew, and was subject unto them: but his

52 And Jesus increased in wis-41 T Now his parents went to dom and stature, and in favour

CHAP. III.

John's preaching and baptism.

NOW in the fifteenth year of lem, after the custom of the feast. the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pondea, and Herod being tetrarch of to them, He that hath two coats, trarch of Iturea and of the region none; and he that hath meat, let of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the him do likewise. tetrarch of Abilene,

the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the appointed you. country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the demanded of him, saying, And remission of sins:

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his expectation, and all men mused paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, he were ;e Christ, or not; and every mountain and hill shall shall be made straight, and the with water; but one mightier rough ways shall be made smooth; than I cometh, the latchet of

salvation of God.

tude that came forth to be bap-fire: tized of him, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to and he will thoroughly purge his flee from the wrath to come?

worthy of repentance, and begin will burn with fire unquenchable. not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for his exhortation, preached he unto I say unto you, That God is able the people. of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also, the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every for all the evils which Herod had tree, therefore, which bringeth done, not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him,

tius Pilate being governor of Ju-1 11 He answereth, and saith un-Galilee, and his brother Philip te- let him impart to him that hath-

12 Then came also publicans 2 Annas and Caiaphas being to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

> 13 And he said unto them. Exact no more than that which is

> 1+ And the soldiers, likewise, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

> 15 ¶ And as the people were in in their hearts of John, whether

16 John answered, saying unto be brought low; and the crooked them all, I indeed baptize you 6 And all flesh shall see the whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you 7 Then said he to the multi- with the Holy Ghost and with

17 Whose fan is in his hand, floor, and will gather the wheat 8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits into his garner; but the chaff he

18 And many other things, in

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him, for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now, when all the people saying, What shall we do then? were baptized, it came to pass, M

Christ disputes

LUKE.

tiles, and the glory of thy peoples Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them. and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 T And there was one Anna a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had lived with her husband seven years astonished at his understanding from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, they were amazed: and his mowhich departed not from the tem- ther said unto him, Son, why ple, but served God with fastings hast thou thus dealt with us? beand prayers night and day.

38 And she, coming in that in- thee sorrowing. stant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all How is it that ye sought me? them that looked for redemption wist ye not that I must be about in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the the saying which he spake unto law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God her heart. was upon him.

Jerusalem every year, at the feast with God and man. of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusa-

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were and answers.

48 And when they saw him. hold, thy father and I have sought

49 And he said unto them, my Father's business?

50 And they understood not them.

51 ¶ And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and 40 And the child grew, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in

52 And Jesus increased in wis-41 T Now his parents went to dom and stature, and in favour

CHAP. III.

John's preaching and baptism. NOW in the fifteenth year of lem, after the custom of the feast. the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pondea, and Herod being tetrarch of to them, He that hath two coats, trarch of Iturea and of the region none; and he that hath meat, let of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the him do likewise. tetrarch of Abilene.

the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the appointed you. country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the demanded of him, saying, And remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the pro- man, neither accuse any falsely; phet, saying, The voice of one and be content with your wages. crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his expectation, and all men mused paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, he were 'e Christ, or not; and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked them all, I indeed baptize you shall be made straight, and the with water; but one mightier rough ways shall be made smooth; than I cometh, the latchet of

salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers! who hath warned you to and he will thoroughly purge his flee from the wrath to come?

worthy of repentance, and begin will burn with fire unquenchable. not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for his exhortation, preached he unto I say unto you, That God is able the people. of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

unto the root of the trees: every for all the evils which Herod had tree, therefore, which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? were baptized, it came to pass,

tius Pilate being governor of Ju-1 11 He answereth, and saith un-Galilee, and his brother Philip te- let him impart to him that hath-

12 Then came also publicans 2 Annas and Caiaphas being to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

> 13 And he said unto them. Exact no more than that which is

> 14 And the soldiers, likewise, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no

> 15 ¶ And as the people were in in their hearts of John, whether

16 John answered, saying unto 6 And all flesh shall see the whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, floor, and will gather the wheat 8 Bring forth, therefore, fruits into his garner; but the chaff he

18 And many other things, in

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him, for Herodi-9 And now also, the axe is laid as his brother Philip's wife, and done.

> 20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now, when all the people

LUKE,

The genealogy

opened.

scended in a bodily shape, like a which was the son of Menan, dove, upon him; and a voice came which was the son of Mattatha, from heaven, which said, Thou which was the son of Nathan, art my beloved Son; in thee I which was the son of David, am well pleased.

be about thirty years of age, be- which was the son of Booz, which ing, (as was supposed) the son of was the son of Salmon, which was Joseph, which was the son of the son of Naasson, Heli.

which was the son of Janna, which which was the son of Juda, was the son of Joseph,

tathias, which was the son of A- was the son of Abraham, which mos, which was the son of Naum, was the son of Thara, which was which was the son of Esli, which the son of Nachor, was the son of Nagge,

which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Phalee, which was the son of Semei, which which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Joseph, which was was the son of Sala, the son of Juda,

na, which was the son of Rhesa, ad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Noe, which which was the son of Salathiel, was the son of Lamech, which was the son of Neri,

which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Er,

which was the son of Jorim, which the son of God. was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi.

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda. Holy Ghost, returned from Jor-

that Jesus also being baptized, which was the son of Joseph, and praying, the heaven was which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim,

22 And the Holy Ghost de- 31 Which was the son of Melea.

32 Which was the son of Jesse, 23 ¶ And Jesus himself began to which was the son of Obed,

33 Which was the son of Ami-24 Which was the son of Mat- nadab, which was the son of Athat, which was the son of Levi, ram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Phares,

34 Which was the son of Jacob. 25 Which was the son of Mat- which was the son of Isaac, which

35 Which was the son of Sa-26 Which was the son of Maath, ruch, which was the son of Ragau,

36 Which was the son of Cain-27 Which was the son of Joan- an, which was the son of Arphax-

37 Which was the son of Ma-28 Which was the son of Mel- thusala, which was the son of chi, which was the son of Addi, Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Maleleel,

38 Which was the son of Enos. 29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Seth, which which was the son of Eliezer, was the son of Adam, which was

CHAP. IV.

Christ's temptation and victory. AND Jesus, being full of the into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of gered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, com-gogues, being glorified of all. mand this stone that it be made bread.

saying, It is written, That man into the synagogue on the sabshall not live by bread alone, but bath-day, and stood up for to by every word of God,

into an high mountain, shewed to him the book of the prophet unto him all the kingdoms of the Esaias: And when he had openworld in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, where it was written, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is upon me, because he hath anointdelivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou, therefore, wilt worship me, all shall be thine,

8 And Jesus answered, and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem. and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee;

bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

dan, and was led by the Spirit ||ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the the devil. And in those days he power of the Spirit into Galilee: did eat nothing : and, when they and there went out a fame of him were ended, he afterwards hun-through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their syna-

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: 4 And Jesus answered him, and, as his custom was, he went read.

5 And the devil, taking him up 17 And there was delivered uned the book, he found the place

> 18 The Spirit of the Lord is ed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised 19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

> 20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

> 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, 11 And in their hands they shall and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this pro-43 And when the devil had verb. Physician, heal thyself:

A devil cast out.

LUKE.

whatsoever we have heard done in a Capernaum, do also here in thy saying, Hold thy peace, and come country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you. No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Sy- her. rian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the healed them. midst of them, went his way.

naum, a city of Galilee, and Thou art Christ, the Son of God. iaught them on the sabbath-days. And he, rebuking them, suffered

at his doctrine ; for his word was that he was Christ. with power.

was a man which had a spirit of place; and the people sought him an unclean devil, and cried out and came unto him, and stayed with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what from them. have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come must preach the kingdom of God to destroy us? I know thee, who to other cities also: for therefore thou art; the boly One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying. What a word is this! for with authority and power, he commandeth the unclean spirits. and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose, and ministered unto them.

40 T Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and

41 And devils also came out of 31 And came down to Caper. many, crying out, and saying, 32 And they were astonished them not to speak: for they knew

42 ¶ And when it was day, he 33 ¶ And in the synogogue there departed, and went into a desert him, that he should not depart

> 43 And he said unto them, I lam 1 sent.

44 And he preached in the sy-||John, the sons of Zebedee, which nagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

A miraculous draught of fishes.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. and touched him, saying, I will; And he sat down, and taught the be thou clean. And immediately people out of the ship.

4 T Now, when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

unto him, Master, we have toiled unto them. all the night. and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word there a fame abroad of him: and I will let down the net.

done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other certain day, as he was teaching, ship, that they should come and that there were Pharisees and dochelp them. And they came, and tors of the law sitting by, which began to sink.

he fell down at Jesus' knees, say- was present to heal them. ing, Depart from me; for I am a - 18 And, behold, men brought, sinful man, O Lord.

all that were with him, at the means to bring him in, and to lay draught of the fishes which they him before him. had taken:

were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they for. sook all, and followed him.

12 T And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy; who, seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Mo-5 And Simon, answering, said ses commanded, for a testimony

15 But so much the more went great multitudes came together 6 And when they had this to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

> 16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 ¶ And it came to pass on a filled both the ships, so that they were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusa-8 When Simon Peter saw it, lem; and the power of the Lord

in a bed, a man which was taken 9 For he was astonished, and with a palsy; and they sought

19 And when they could not 10 And so was also James, and find by what way they might bring

Of fasting.

Levi called.

him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, sees murmured against his disciand let him down through the ti-ples, saying, Why do ye eat and ling, with his couch, into the drink with publicans and sinners? midst before Jesus.

20 And, when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saving, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto them, What reason ve in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

the Son of man hath power upon taken away from them, and then earth to forgive sins, (he said un-shall they fast in those days. to the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy ble unto them; No man putteth couch, and go unto thine house.

before them, and took up that new maketh a rent, and the piece whereon he lay, and departed to that was taken out of the new his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were wine into old bottles; else the filled with fear, saying, We have new wine will burst the bottles, seen strange things to-day.

27 ¶ And after these things, he shall perish. went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt into new bottles; and both are of custom: and he said unto him, preserved. Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 TAnd Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others, that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Phari-

LUKE.

31 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance. 33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ve make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, 24 But that ye may know that when the bridegroom shall be

36 ¶ And he spake also a paraa piece of a new garment upon an 25 And immediately he rose up old; if otherwise, then both the agreeth not with the old.

> 37 And no man putteth new and be spilled, and the bottles

38 But new wine must be put

39 No man also, having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

The twelve apostles chosen. AND it came to pass, on the second sabbath after the first.

rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much called unto him his disciples; and as this, what David did, when of them he chose twelve, whom himself was an hungered, and they also he named Apostles; which were with him;

God, and did take and eat the shew bread, and gave also to them that were with him; which is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That Simon called Zelotes. the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to pass also, on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose. and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it law. 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes ful on the sabbath-days to do good, on his disciples, and said, Blessdestroy it?

he did so: and his hand was re-shall laugh. stored whole as the other.

that he went through the corn- # 11 And they were filled with fields; and his disciples plucked madness; and communed one the ears of corn, and did eat, with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 ¶ And it came to pass in said unto them, Why do ye that those days, that he went out into which is not lawful to do on the a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he

14 Simon, (whom he also nam-4 How he went into the house of ed Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

> 15 Matthew and Thomas. James the son of Alpheus, and

> 16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain; and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him. and heal-Hill start : he il ed them all.

or to do evil? to save life, or to ed be ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.

10 And, looking round about 21 Blessed are ye that hunger upon them all, he said unto the now : for ye shall be filled. Blessman, Stretch forth thy hand. And ed are ye that weep now: for ye

22 Blessed are ve when men

LUKE.

Christ's

shall hate you, and when they 34 And if ye lend to them of the Son of man's sake.

23 Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

24 But we unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.

25 Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.

26 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you ! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27 TBut I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you;

28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

30 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank eye, and then shalt thou see clearhave ye? for sinners also do even ly to pull out the mote that is in the same.

shall separate you from their com- whom ye hope to receive, what pany, and shall reproach you, and thank have ye? for sinners also cast out your name as evil, for lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

> 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful, and to the evil.

> 36 Be ye, therefore, merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged : condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you ; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind ? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite! cast out first the beam out of thine own thy brother's eye.

CHAP. VII.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth he sent unto him the elders of the a corrupt tree bring forth good Jews, beseeching him that he fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil; for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord; and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man, that, with-ple that followed him, I say unto out a foundation, built an house you, I have not found so great upon the earth; against which the faith, no, not in Israel. stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

Christ raiseth the widow's son.

NOW, when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of disciples went with him, and the people, he entered into Capernaum.

servant, who was dear unto him, was a dead man carried out, the was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they come to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the peo-

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 % And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his much people.

12 Now, when he came nigh to 2 And a certain centurion's the gate of the city, behold, there only son of his mother, and she

N.

LUKE. Christ's testimony of John.

was a widow: and much peoplest 23 And blessed is he, whose of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her. he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

the bier: and they that bare him stood still. And he said, Young A reed shaken with the wind? man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ¶ And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 And John, calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

unto him, they said, John Bap- God, being baptized with the tist hath sent us unto thee, say- baptism of John. ing, Art thou he that should 30 But the Pharisees and lawcome? or look we for another? yers rejected the counsel of God

cured many of their infirmities tized of him. and plagues, and of evil spirits: 31 T And the Lord said. and unto many that were blind he Whereunto then shall I liken the gave sight.

22 Then Jesus, answering, said what are they like? unto them, Go your way, and 32 They are like unto children tell John what things ye have seen sitting in the market-place, and and heard; how that the blind calling one to another, and saysee, the lame walk, the lepers ing, We have piped unto you, are cleansed, the deaf hear, the and ye have not danced; we have dead are raised, to the poor the mourned to you, and ye have not gospel is preached.

ver shall not be offended in me. 124 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people 14 And he came and touched concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard 20 When the men were come him, and the publicans, justified

21 And in that same hour he against themselves, being not bap-

men of this generation? and to

wept,

A rooman anoints

CHAP. VIII.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

35 But Wisdom is justified of all her children. Mas

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

which had bidden him saw it, he themselves, Who is this that forspake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he said, Master, say on.

which had two debtors: the one of the kingdom of God; and the owed five hundred pence, and the twelve were with him, other fifty.

to pay, he frankly forgave them infirmities, Mary called Magdaboth. Tell me, therefore, which lene, out of whom went seven of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven: for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat 39 Now, when the Pharisee with him began to say within giveth sins also?

> 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

Parable of the sower.

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching, 44 There was a certain creditor and shewing the glad tidings

2 And certain women, which 42 And when they had nothing had been healed of evil spirits and Idevils.

Parable of

Chuza, Herod's steward, and and in time of temptation fall away. Susanna, and many others, which 14 And that which fell among stance.

were gathered together, and were and pleasures of this life, and come to him out of every city, he bring no fruit to perfection. spake by a parable:

seed: and, as he sowed, some good heart, having heard the trodden down, and the fowls of fruit with patience. the air devoured it:

and, as soon as it was sprung up, a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; it withered away, because it lack- but setteth it on a candlestick, ed moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns ; the light. and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it:

ground, and sprang up, and bare be known and come abroad. fruit an hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, we hear: for whosoever hath, to He that hath ears to hear, let him him shall be given; and whosoehear.

him, saying, What might this to have. parable be?

given to know the mysteries of the not come at him for the press. kingdom of God; but to others in parables: that seeing they might tain, which said, Thy mother and not see, and hearing they might thy brethren stand without, denot understand.

11 T Now the parable is this : The seed is the word of God.

they that hear; then cometh the word of God, and do it. devil, and taketh away the word 22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a out of their hearts, lest they certain day, that he went into a

which, when they hear, receive unto the other side of the lake, the word with joy; and these have And they launched forth.

3 And Joanna the wife of no root, which for a while believe,

LUKE.

ministered unto him of their sub- thorns, are they which, when they have heard, go forth, and are 4 T And when much people choked with cares, and riches,

15 But that on the good ground 5 A sower went out to sow his are they, which, in an honest and fell by the way-side, and it was word, keep it, and bring forth

16 ¶ No man, when he hath 6 And some fell upon a rock; lighted a candle, covereth it with that they which enter in may see

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; nei-8 And other fell on good ther any thing hid, that shall not

18 Take heed, therefore, how ver hath not, from him shall be 9 ¶ And his disciples asked taken even that which he seemeth

19 Then came to him his mo-10 And he said, Unto you it is ther and his brethren, and could

> 20 And it was told him by cersiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said unto them, My mother and my 12 Those by the way-side, are brethren are these which hear the

should believe and be saved, ship with his disciples: and he 13 They on the rock are they, said unto them, Let us go over

The legion cast out.

asleep: and there came down a go out into the deep. storm of wind on the lake; and 32 And there was there an herd were in jeopardy.

awoke him, saying, Master, Mas- ter into them. And he suffered ter, we perish! Then he arose them. and rebuked the wind, and the 33 Then went the devils out of raging of the water: and they the man, and entered into the ceased, and there was a calm.

Where is your faith? And they, and were choked. being afraid, wondered, saying 34 When they that fed them one to another, What manner of saw what was done, they fled, man is this! for he commandeth and went and told it in the city, even the winds and water, and and in the country. they obey him.

country of the Gadarenes, which sus, and found the man, out of is over against Galilee.

land, there met him out of the ed, and in his right mind: and city, a certain man which had they were afraid. devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he healed. cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

unclean spirit to come out of the ed back again. man. For oftentimes it had caught 38 Now the man, out of whom him: and he was kept bound the devils were departed, besought with chains and in fetters; and him that he might be with him : he brake the bands, and was dri- but Jesus sent him away, saying, ven of the devil into the wilderness.)

ing, What is thy name? And he his way, and published throughsaid, Legion; because many de- out the whole city how great things vils were entered into him.

23 But as they sailed, he fell the would not command them to

they were filled with water, and of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him. 24 And they came to him, and that he would suffer them to en-

swine : and the herd ran violently 25 And he said unto them, down a steep place into the lake,

35 Then they went out to see 26 ¶ And they arrived at the what was done, and came to Jewhom the devils were departed, 27 And when he went forth to sitting at the feet of Jesus, cloth-

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was

37 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes, round about, besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he 29 (For he had commanded the went up into the ship, and return-

39 Return to thine own house. and shew how great things God 30 And Jesus asked him, say- hath done unto thee. And he went Jesus had done unto him.

31 And they besought him that 40 And it came to pass, that,

The bloody issue healed.

people gladly received him : for not the Master. they were all waiting for him.

a man named Jairus, and he was not: believe only, and she shall a ruler of the synagogue: and he be made whole. fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house :

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But. as he went, the people thronged him.

43 T And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, nished: but he charged them that and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive disciples together, and gave them that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw vils, and to cure diseases. that she was not hid, she came trembling; and falling down be- the kingdom of God, and to heal fore him, she declared unto him the sick. before all the people for what 3 And he said unto them, Take cause she had touched him, and nothing for your journey, neither how she was healed immedi- staves, nor scrip, neither bread, ately.

48 And he said unto her, coats apiece. Daughter, he of good comfort: 4 And whatsoever house ye engo in peace.)

49 While he yet spake, there 5 And whoseever will not recometh one from the ruler of the ceive you, when ye go out of that synagogue's house, saying to him, city, shake off the very dust from

when Jesus was returned, the Thy daughter is dead; trouble

LUKE.

50 But when Jesus heard it, 41 ¶ And, behold, there came he answered him, saying, Fear

> 51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

> 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not : she is not dead, but sleepeth.

> 53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

> 54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

> 55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

> 56 And her parents were astothey should tell no man what was done.

CHAP: IX.

Christ sendeth out his disciples.

THEN he called his twelve power and authority over all de-

2 And he sent them to preach

neither money; neither have two

thy faith hath made thee whole; ter into, there abide, and thence depart.

them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the them all sit down.

heard of all that was done by him : up to heaven, he blessed them, and he was perplexed because and brake, and gave to the discithat it was said of some, that John ples to set before the multitude. was risen from the dead; 17 And they did eat, and were

appeared; and of others, that one of fragments that remained to of the old prophets was risen them twelve baskets. again.

I beheaded: but who is this of were with him: and he asked whom I hear such things? And them, saying, Whom say the peohe desired to see him.

they were returned, told him all the Baptist: but some say, Elias; that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately old prophets is risen again. into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

knew it, followed him; and he received them, and spake unto them, and commanded them to them of the kingdom of God, and tell no man that thing; healed them that had need of healing.

to wear away, then came the priests, and scribes, and be slain, twelve, and said unto him, Send and be raised the third day. the multitude away, that they 23 ¶ And he said to them all, If may go into the towns and coun- any man will come after me, let try round about, and lodge, and him deny himself, and take up get victuals; for we are here in a his cross daily, and follow me. desert place.

ye them to eat. And they said, will lose his life for my sake, the We have no more but five loaves same shall save it. and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this peo. ged, if he gain the whole world, ple.

14 (For there were about five thousand men.) And he said to ashamed of me, and of my words,

your feet, for a testimony against his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made

gospel, and healing every where. 16 Then he took the five loaves 7 ¶ Now Herod, the tetrarch, and the two fishes; and, looking

8 And of some, That Elias had all filled: and there was taken up

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he 9 And Herod said, John have was alone praying, his disciples ple that I am?

10 ¶ And the apostles, when 19 They, answering, said, John and others say, That one of the

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter an-41 And the people, when they swering, said, the Christ of God. 21 And he straightly charged

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be 12 ¶ And when the day began rejected of the elders, and chief

24 For whosoever will save his 13 But he said unto them, Give life shall lose it: but whosoever

> 25 For what is a man advantaand lose himself, or be cast away? 26 For whoseever shall be

Christ's transfiguration.

LUKE.

ashamed, when he shall come in things which they had seen. his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death. till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he praved, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he and suffer 'you? Bring thy son should accomplish at Jerusalem.

were with him, were heavy with ling, the devil threw him down, sleep: and when they were awake, and tare him. And Jesus rebukthey saw his glory, and the two ed the unclean spirit, and healed men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they to his father. departed from him, Peter said 43 T And they were all amazed unto Jesus, Master, it is good at the mighty power of God. for us to be here: and let us make But, while they wondered every three tabernacles; one for thee, one at all things which Jesus did, and one for Moses, and one for he said unto his disciples, Elias: not knowing what he 44 Let these sayings sink down said.

came a cloud, and overshadowed hands of men. them; and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

of the cloud, saying, This is my they feared to ask him of that saybeloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was 46 Then there arose a reapast, Jesus was found alone. And soning among them, which of they kept it close, and told no them should be greatest.

of him shall the Son of man be man in those days any of those

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that. on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child:

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out: and it teareth him that he foameth again; and, bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus, answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation! how long shall I be with you. hither.

32 But Peter, and they that 42 And as he was yet a comthe child, and delivered him again

into your ears: for the Son of • 34 While he thus spake, there man shall be delivered into the

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, 35 And there came a voice out that they perceived it not: and ing.

Humility recommended.

CHAP. X.

thought of their heart, took a goest. child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and who- hath not where to lay his head. soever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

James and John, saw this, they the labourers are few: pray ye, said, Lord, wilt thou that we therefore, the lord of the harvest, command fire to come down from that he would send forth labourheaven, and consume them, even ers into his harvest. as Elias did?

them, and said, Ye know not wolves. what manner of spirit ye are of.

come to destroy mens' lives, but man by the way. to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, this house. as they went in the way, a certain 6 And if the Son of peace be

47 And Jesus, perceiving the follow thee whithersoever thou

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him. No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

Seventy disciples sent forth.

AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them. 54 And when his disciples, The harvest truly is great, but

3 Go your ways: behold, I 55 But he turned, and rebuked send you forth as lambs among

4 Carry neither purse, nor 56 For the Son of man is not scrip, nor shoes: and salute no

> 5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to

man said unto him, Lord, 1 will there, your peace shall rest upon

it: if not, it shall turn to you 17 ¶ And the seventy returned again.

main, eating and drinking such through thy name. things as they give: for the la- 18 And he said unto them, I not from house to house.

enter, and they receive you, eat power to tread on serpents and such things as are set before you; scorpions, and over all the power

therein, and say unto them, The by any means hurt you. kingdom of God is come nigh 20 Notwithstanding in this reunto you.

enter, and they receive you not, because your names are written go your ways out into the streets in heaven. of the same, and say,

city, which cleaveth on us, we do O Father, Lord of heaven and wipe off against you: notwith- earth, that thou hast hid these standing, be ye sure of this, that things from the wise and prudent, the kingdom of Ged is come nigh and hast revealed them unto unto you.

shall be more tolerable in that 22 All things are delivered to day for Sodom, than for that me of my Father; and no man city.

woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if is, but the Son, and he to whom the mighty works had been done the Son will reveal him. in Tyre and Sidon, which have 23 ¶ And he turned him unto been done in you, they had a his disciples, and said privately, great while ago repented, sitting Blessed are the eyes which see in sackcloth and ashes.

ble for Tyre and Sidon at the prophets and kings have desired judgment, than for you.

which art exalted to heaven, shalt hear those things which ye hear, be thrust down to hell.

despiseth me, despiseth him that I do to inherit eternal life? sent me.

again with joy, saying, Lord, even 7 And in the same house re- the devils are subject unto us

bourer is worthy of his hire. Go beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

8 And into whatsoever city ye 19 Behold, I give unto you 9 And heal the sick that are of the enemy; and nothing shall

joice not, that the spirits are sub-10 But into whatsoever city ye ject unto you; but rather rejoice,

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced 11 Even the very dust of your in spirit, and said, I thank thee, babes: even so, Father; for so 12 But I say unto you, that it it seemed good in thy sight.

knoweth who the Son is, but 13 TWoe unto thee, Chorazin! the Father; and who the Father

the things that ye see :

14 But it shall be more tolera- 24 For I tell you, that many dgment, than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, and have not seen them; and to and have not heard them.

16 He that heareth you, hear-eth me; and he that despiseth lawyer stood up, and tempted you, despiseth me; and he that him, saying, Master, what shall

26 He said unto him. What is

written in the law? how readest thinkest thou, was neighbour unto thou?

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ed mercy on him. Then said with all thy heart, and with all Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus, answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him therefore, that she help me. half dead.

down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he he was praying in a certain place, had compassion on him,

- 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own his disciples. beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

he departed, he took out two be thy name. Thy kingdom pence, and gave them to the host, come. Thy will be done, as in and said unto him, Take care of heaven, so in earth. him: and whatsoever thou spend. 3 Give us day by day our daily est more, when I come again, I bread. will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three. we also forgive every one that is

him that fell among the thieves?

27 And he, answering, said. 37 And he said, He that shew. likewise.

> 38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

> 39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

> 40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her.

41 And Jesus answered, and 31 And, by chance, there came said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful: 32 And likewise a Levite, when and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

V wes: Christ teacheth to pray.

AND it came to pass, that, as when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught

2 And he said unto them. When ye pray, say, Our Father 35 And on the morrow, when which art in heaven: Hallowed

4 And forgive us our sins; for

Christ teacheth to pray.

LUKE.

indebted to us. And lead us not || was gone out, the dumb spake; into temptation; but deliver us and the people wondered. from evil.

Which of you shall have a friend, zebub the chief of the devils. and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend sought of him a sign from heaven. me three loaves;

journey is come to me, and I have kingdom divided against itself is nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer, and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

will not rise and give him, bccause he is his friend; yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you : seek, and ye shall find : knock, and it shall kingdom of God is come upon be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, keepeth his palace, his goods are findeth; and to him that knock-lin peace: eth, it shall be opened.

any of you that is a father, will he come him, he taketh from him give him a stone? or, if he ask a fish, will he, for a fish, give him ed, and divideth his spoils. a serpent?

will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children; how much more shall through dry places, seeking rest; your heavenly Father give the and finding none, he saith, I will Holy Spirit to them that ask return unto my house whence I him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And findeth it swept and garnished. it came to pass, when the devil 26 Then goeth he, and taketh

15 But some of them said, He 5 And he said unto them, casteth out devils through Beel-

16 And others, tempting him,

17 But he, knowing their 6 For a friend of mine in his thoughts, said unto them, Every brought to desolation; and a bouse divided against a house falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say 8 I say unto you, Though he that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

> 19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

> 20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the you.

21 When a strong man armed

22 But when a stronger than he 11 If a son shall ask bread of shall come upon him, and overall his armour, wherein he trust-

23 He that is not with me is 12 Or, if he shall ask an egg, against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.

> 24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh came out.

> 25 And when he cometh, he

CHAP. XI.

enter in, and dwell there: and than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, light, as when the bright shining Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign the outside of the cup and the of Jonas the prophet.

the Ninevites, so shall also the

34 The queen of the south shall that which is within also? rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and con-things as ye have; and, behold, all demn them: for she came from things are clean unto you. the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; sees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and, behold, a greater than Solo-and all manner of herbs, and pass mon is here.

rise up in the judgment with this done, and not to leave the other generation, and shall condemn it : undone. for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater for ye love the uppermost seats in than Jonas is here.

33 No man, when he hath the markets. lighted a candle, putteth it in a 44 Woe unto you, scribes and secret place, neither under a bush- Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye are el, but on a candlestick, that they as graves which appear not, and which come in may see the light. the men that walk over them are

34 The light of the body is the not aware of them. eye: therefore, when thine eye is 45 ¶ Then answered one of the

to him seven other spirits more of light; but when thine eye is evil, wicked than himself; and they thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Take heed, therefore, that the last state of that man is worse the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body, therefore, be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisce besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw 29 ¶ And when the people were it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him. Now do ye Pharisees make clean platter; but your inward part 30 For as Jonas was a sign unto is full of ravening and wickedness. 40 Ye fools! did not he that Son of man be to this generation. made that which is without, make

41 But rather give alms of such

42 But woe unto you, Phariover judgment and the love of 32 The men of Nineveh shall God: these ought ye to have

> 43 Woe unto you, Pharisees! the synagogues, and greetings in

single, thy whole body also is full lawyers, and said unto him.

The lawyers reproved.

LUKE.

Sin against the Holy Ghost.

Master, thus saying, thou re- numerable multitude of people, proachest us also.

46 And he said. Woe unto you. also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore, also, said the wisdom of God. I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you. It shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye enter not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

Of avoiding hypocrisy.

IN the mean time, when there 11 And when they bring you

insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ve shall fear: Fear him, which. after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and not one of them is forgotten before God.

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not, therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him : but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

were gathered together an in- unto the synagogues, and unto

Against covetousness,

CHAP. XII.

magistrates, and powers, take ye what ye shall eat; neither for the no thought how or what thing ye body, what ye shall put on. shall answer, or what ye shall say : 23 The life is more than meat,

12 For the Holy Ghost shall and the body is more than raiteach you in the same hour what ment. ye ought to say. 24 Consider the ravens: for

said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully :

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because 1 have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years: take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool! this night thy soul shall be required of thee; then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich alms; provide yourselves bags toward God.

13 ¶ And one of the company they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better than the fowls?

> 25 And which of you, with taking thought, can add to his stature one cubit?

> 26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

> 27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon, in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you? O ye of little faith!

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give which wax not old, a treasure in 22 T And he said unto his dis- the heavens that faileth not, where ciples, Therefore I say unto you, no thief approacheth, neither moth Take no thought for your life, corrupteth.

The faithful and

there will your heart be also.

LUKE.

about, and your lights burning.

36 And ye yourselves like unto be drunken : men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord, when he cometh, shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be the earth; and what will I, if it broken through.

40 Be ye, therefore, ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 Then Petersaid unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable to give peace on earth? I tell you, unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said. Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give three. them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that whom his lord, when he cometh, daughter, and the daughter against shall find so doing.

that he will make him ruler over the daughter-in-law against her all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say 54 T And he said also to the

34 For where your treasure is, ||in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to 35 Let your loins be girded beat the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to

> 46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

> 47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not. and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 TI am come to send fire on be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished !

51 Suppose ye that I am come Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against servant, the father; the mother against the the mother: the mother-in-law 44 Of a truth I say unto you, against her daughter-in-law, and mother-in-law.

and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid Ser is the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII. Nam

Jesus preacheth repentance.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen upon whom the tower in Siloam fell. and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt day. in Jerusalem?

ye repent, ye shall all likewise doth not each one of you on the perish.

people, When ye see a cloud rise 6 ¶ He spake also this parable: out of the west, straightway ye A certain man had a fig-tree plantsay. There cometh a shower: ed in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

> 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

> 8 And he, answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

> 9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

> 10 ¶ And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

> 11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

> 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

> 13 And he laid his hands on her; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

> 14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them, therefore, come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-

15 The Lord then answered 5 I tell you, Nay; but except him, and said, (Thou hypocrite! sabbath loose his ox or his ass

The strait gate.

LUKE.

from the stall, and lead kim away to watering?

#16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound. lo. these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustardseed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 T And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

gate: for many, I say unto you, that a prophet perish out of Jewill seek to enter in, and shall not rusalem. be able.

house is risen up, and hath shut stonest them that are sent unto to the door, and ye begin to stand thee; how often would I have without, and to knock at the door, gathered thy children together, as saying, Lord, Lord, open unto a hen doth gather her brood under us; and he shall answer, and her wings, and ye would not! say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And, behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them. Go 22 And he went through the ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the 23 Then said one unto him, third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the 24 Strive to enter in at the strait day following: for it cannot be

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem. 25 When once the master of the which killest the prophets, and

> 35 Behold your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I

Christ healeth the dropsy.

CHAP. XIV.

say unto you, Ye shall not see thee, Friend, go up higher: then me, until the time come when ye shalt thou have worship in the shall say, Blessed is he that com-presence of them that sit at meat eth in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

Jesus teacheth humility.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certhe dropsy.

unto the lawyers, and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him ;

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

go and sit down in the lowest go to prove them: I pray thee room; that when he that bade have me excused. thee cometh, he may say unto

with thee.

41 For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 Then said he also to him. that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither tain man before him, which had thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee 3 And Jesus, answering, spake again, and a recompense be made thee.

> 13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

> 14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

> 15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

> 16 Then said he unto him, A. certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

> 17 And sent his servant at supper-time to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are. now ready.

> 18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have 10 But when thou art bidden, bought five yoke of oxen, and I

20 And another said, I have

cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and (yet there is room.

servant. Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned. and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father. and mother. and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold itbegin to mock him,

31 Or what king, going to make my sheep which was lost. war against another king, sitteth 7 I say unto you, that likewise not down first, and consulteth joy shall be in heaven over one

married a wife; and therefore I || whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

> 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

> 33 So, likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the 23 And the lord said unto the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

> 35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear. let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

Parable of the lost sheep.

THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners, for. to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

5 And when he hath found it. 29 Lest, haply, after he hath he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and 30 Saying, This man began to neighbours, saying unto them, build, and was not able to finish. Rejoice with me; for I have found

Parable of the

CHAP. XV.

sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 Thither what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, There is joy in the presence of the presence of God over one sin-

th.

said, A certain

ounger of them Pather, give me goods that falleth to divided unto them

the state with riotous living.

• 14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish here with hunger!

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But, when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

24 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry

25 Now, his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him. 29 And he, answering, said to his father, Lo, these many years

Parable of the

gressed I at any time thy com- And how much owest thou? And gavest me a kid; that I might wheat. And he said unto him, make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son score. was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast unjust steward, because he had killed for him the fatted calf.

thon art ever with me, and all that wiser than the children of light. I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the unjust steward.

disciples. There was a certain rich man, which had a steward: and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him. How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest which is your own? be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do, for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest before men; but God knoweth thou unto my lord?

measures of oil. And he said un-abomination in the sight of God. to him, Take thy bill, and sit 16 The law and the prophets down quickly, and write fifty. were until John: since that time

do I serve thee, neither trans-# 7 Then said he to another, mandment; and yet thou never he said, An hundred measures of Take thy bill, and write four-

8 And the lord commended the done wisely: for the children of 31 And he said unto him, Son, this world are in their generation

> 9 And I say unto you, Make to vourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in AND he said also unto his the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If, therefore, ye have not been faithful in the unrighetous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that

13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 ¶ And the Pharisees also. who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves your hearts: for that which is 6 And he said, An hundred highly esteemed among men is

The rich man

CHAP. XVII.

the kingdom of God is preached, fixed: so that they which would

and earth to pass, than one tittle would come from thence. of the law to fail.

wife, and marrieth another, commiteth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;

23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me; and send Lazarus, that he may these little ones. dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am If thy brother trespass against tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember, that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things : but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

us and you there is a great gulf the Lord. Increase our faith.

and every man presseth into it. pass from hence to you cannot; 17 And it is easier for heaven neither can they pass to us, that

27 Then he said, I pray 18 Whosoever putteth away his thee, therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

> 28 For I have five brethren: that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

> 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

To avoid giving offence.

THEN said he unto his disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come : but woe unto him through whom they come !

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves : thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

26 And besides all this, between 75 T And the apostles said unto

LUKE.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-seed, his feet, giving him thanks: and ye might say unto this sycamine- he was a Damaritan. tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant plowing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith 1 may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant observation. because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which part under heaven; so shall also stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew your- Noe, so shall it be also in the selves unto the priests. And it days of the Son of mau: came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

saw that he was healed, turned that Noe entered into the ark; back, and with a loud voice glo- and the flood came, and destroyrified God.

16 And fell down on his face at

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 'There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come. he answered them, and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with

21 Neither shall they say. Lo here; or, lo there! for, behold. the kingdom of God is within you.

22 ¶ And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you. See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning, that 12 And, as he entered into a lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other the Son of man be in his day.

> 25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were 15 And one of them, when he given in marriage, until the day ed them all.

28 Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, In that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

. 35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered, and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

The importunate widow.

AND he spake a parable unto them, to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:

3 And there was a widow in that be exalted.

28 Likewise also, as it was in city; and she came unto him, saye days of 1 ot, they did eat, ing, Avenge me of mine adversary.

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

5 Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? (

8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 ¶ And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others :

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

14 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

The danger of riches.

15 ¶ And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him. and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 ¶ And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him; Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

24 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now, when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, follow mc.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And, when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on;

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things; and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the wayside begging :

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before 26 And they that heard it said, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thouson of David, have unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the mercy on me. half of my goods I give to the

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and, when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX. No

The publican Zaccheus.

AND Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And, when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to-day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said ties.

half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 ¶ And, as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said, therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

43 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. ing, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him. Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came. saving. Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up that thou layest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:

23 Wherefore then gayest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called out.

18 And the second came, say- the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

> 30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which, at your entering, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

> 31 And if any man ask you. Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

> 32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

> 33 And, as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

> 34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

> 35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

> 36 And as they went, they spread their clothes in the way.

> 37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;

> 38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

> 39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

> 40 And he answered, and said unto them, I tell you, That if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶ And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46. Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer : but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 ¶ And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests. and the scribes, and the chief of the people, sought to destroy him;

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

Christ's authority avouched.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders.

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doest thou these things? or, who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third : and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the

Of puying tribute.

LUKE.

heir : come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What, therefore, shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

46 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly; neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said. Cesar's,

25 And he said unto them, Render, therefore, unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people; and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to $h\bar{i}m$ certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were, therefore, seven brethren : and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are rais-

ed, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 Then certain of the scribes, answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 ¶ And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son?

42 And David himself saith in the books of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David, therefore, calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 Then, in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;

47 Which devour. widows² houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive buly (S. greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

Destruction of the temple foretold.

AND he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near: go ye not, therefore, after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them. Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

Destruction of

13 And it shall turn to you for a in the stars; and upon the earth disa testimony.

14 Settle it, therefore, in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

in the sun, and in the moon, and to stand before the Son of man.

tress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Mens' hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This reneration shall not pass away till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye, therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these 25 And there shall be signs things that shall come to pass, and

math he went out, and abode in yount that is called the mount u unves.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

Conspiracy against Christ.

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Mas-

37 And in the day-time he was gter saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper-roomfurnished : there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the passover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before L suffer:

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves:

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall and a stand of come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also, the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 T But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but wee unto that man by whom he is betraved!

23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 T And there was also a strife

R

Rer's denial foretold.

among them, which of them should || now, he that hath a purse, let him be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 T And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 T And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

take it, and likewise his scrip; and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, That this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him:

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And, being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And, while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the 36 Then said he unto them, But || twelve, went before them, and

48 But Jesus said unto him, is a Galilean. Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me : but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, Saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

hour after, another confidently af- ourselves have heard of his own firmed, saying, Of a truth this mouth.

drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. || fellow also was with him: for he

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter: And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy: Who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And, as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes, came together, and led him into their council,

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need 59 And about the space of one we any further witness? for we

Christ sent to Herod.

LUKE.

He is arraigned.

CHAP. XXIII. Herod mocketh Christ.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest *it*.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, 1 find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And as soon as he knew that be belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod, with his men voices of them, a of war, set him at nought, and priests, prevailed.

mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

∧13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

44 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:

16 I will, therefore, chastise him, and release *him*.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate, therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why? what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed. Christ's

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 ¶ And, as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus, turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

34 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 ¶ And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 ¶ And the people stood beholding: and the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 ¶ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and, having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

Christ's burial

LUKE.

saw what was done, he glorified others with them. God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance. and the women that followed him from Galilee, stoed afar off beholding these things.

50 ¶ And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them:) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God:

52 This man went unto Pilate. and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 ¶ And the women also. which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointment; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIV. March

Christ's resurrection declared.

NOW, upon the first day of the week, very early in the mornning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which longs.

47 T Now, when the centurion they had prepared, and certain

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore fur-

Christ appeareth

CHAP. XXIV.

all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?

19 And he said unto them. What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and, beside all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, That they had also seen a vision of angels, which said, that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepul- ing of bread. chre, and found it even so as the

14 And they talked together of || women had said: but him they saw not.

> 25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

> 26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

> 27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

> 28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

> 29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

> 30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

> 31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him: and he vanished out of their sight.

> 32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

> 33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.

> 34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

> 35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in break-

36 ¶ And. as they thus spake,

of them, and saith unto them, cerning me. Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I and returned to Jerusalem with spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in temple, praising and blessing God. the law of Moses, and in the pro- Amen.

Jesus himself stood in the midst, phets, and in the Psalms, con-

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day;

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name, among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48 And ye are witnesses of

these things.

49 ¶ And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusa-41 And while they yet believed lem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted 43 And he took it, and did eat from them, and carried up into heaven.

> 52 And they worshipped him, great joy :

> 53 And were continually in the

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

CHAP. I. Superior

The divinity, &c. of Christ.

IN the beginning was the word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him; and without him was not to bear witness of the Light, that all any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 T There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 The same came for a witness. men through him might believe.

John's testimony

Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name :

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 T And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witness of him. and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at · any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him # 9.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him. Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What abode upon him. then? Art thou Elias? And he

8 He was not that Light, but_{ll} saith, I am not. Art thou that was sent to bear witness of that prophet? And he answered, No.

CHAP. I.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us; What sayest thou of thyself?

23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 He it is, who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes' latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world!

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: 'for he was before mc.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it

33 And I knew him not: but

he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And, looking upon Jesus, as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God !

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

44 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, The Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon, the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, A stone.

43 ¶ The day following, Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.

46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered, and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the figtree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the figtree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God • ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

Water turned into wine.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto those that sold oxen, and sheeps him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

5 His mother saith unto the servants, (Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.) a manufact

6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill. the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he said unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse : but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.)

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple 25 And needed not that any

and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And, when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen: and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves," Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise."

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered, and said unto them," Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. *?

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When, therefore, he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; (and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.) 7-

23 TNow, when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name,) when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men;

should testify of man: for he thee, We speak that we do know, knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

The necessity of regeneration.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered, and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth : so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

Nicodemus answered, and 9 said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered, and said upto bim, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily. I say unto wrought in God.

and testify that we have seen; and ve receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man. which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up;

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 T For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. Sal une das

18 THe that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already; because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are 22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized:

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.

27 John answered, and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: This my joy, therefore, is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

.31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his dealings with the Samaritans.)

22 ¶ After these things came || testimony, hath set to his seal that sus and his disciples into the God is true.

> 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God; for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

> 35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

> 36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IV.

MI The woman of Samaria.

WHEN, therefore, the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus, therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink:

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? (for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.) 10 Jesus answered, and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

14 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered, and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband :

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband; in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, That in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a spirit: and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he_{\pm}

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or. Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *aught* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. four months, and then cometh the feast. harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour : other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 T And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now, after two days, he departed thence, and went into Galilee :

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then, when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the to Jerusalem. things that he did at Jerusalem at

35 May not ye, There are yet || the feast: for they also went unto

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ve will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth!

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it. was at the same hour in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee. CHAP. V.

The impotent man healed.

AFTER this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up

2 Now there is at Jerusalem.

is called, in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first, after the troubling of the water, stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir. I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but, while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 T'l'he Jews, therefore, said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day; it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them. He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and arti walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk.

not who it was: for Jesus had Father. He that honoureth not

by the sheep-market, a pool, which i conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

1 + Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him. Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbathday.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them. My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and guickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son :

23 That all men should honour 13 And he that was healed wist the Son, even as they honour the

the Son, honoureth not the Fa- 11 shining light; and ye were willing ther which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you. He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 1 can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just: because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 ¶ If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witness. eth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man : but these things 1 say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a words?

for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have a greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself. which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 ¶ I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 ¶ Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuse th you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my end T

CHAP. VI.

Five thousand miraculously fed.

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many.

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he entered, and that Jesus went not said unto his disciples, Gather up with his disciples into the boat,

the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus, therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum : and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

24 Then they willingly received him into the ship; and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat,

CHAP. VI.

Christ, the

.

5

8

but that his disciples were gone || from heaven; but my Father givaway alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks;)

24 When the people, therefore, saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. much

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily, 1 say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered, and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, what sign shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert: as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, among yourselves. Moses gave you not that bread 44 No man can come to me,

eth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life; he that cometh to me shall never hunger: and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

33 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, 1 am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus, therefore, answered, and said unto them, Murmur not

except the Father which hath sent || so he that eateth me, even he shall me draw him: and I will raise live by me. him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man, therefore, that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God. he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews, therefore, strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

sent me, and I live by the Father; Son of the living God,

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 ¶ Many, therefore, of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betrav him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away.

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go; thou hast the words of eternal life.

69 And we believe, and are 57 As the living Father hath sure, that thou art that Christ, the

Christ teacheth

CHAP. VII.

70 Jesus answered them, Have || muring among the people connot I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Christ reproveth ambition.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren, therefore, said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you: but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much mur-

cerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nav; but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now, about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered, and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses, therefore, gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers,) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken: are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

Divers opinions

JOHN.

appearance, but judge righteous the Gentiles, and teach the Genjudgment.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 ¶ Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done?

32 The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

.34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not find mey and where I am. thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will Pharisees. Are ye also deceived?

24 Judge not according to the line go unto the dispersed among tiles?

> 36 What manner of saying is this that he said? Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

> 37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

> 38 He that believeth on me. as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

> 39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

> 40 ¶ Many of the people, therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the **Prophet.**

> 41 Others said, This is the But some said. Shall Christ. Christ come out of Galilee?

> 42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

> 43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

> 44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.

> 45 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees, believed on and wrote on the ground. him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doth our law judge any man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII. PART

Of the adulterous woman.

JESUS went unto the mount of Olives.

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him : and he sat down, and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and, when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, That such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So, when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him of myself, and the Father that first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down.

9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one. beginning at the eldest, even unto the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her. Neither do I condemn thee : go, and sin no more. apprentices drug Is

1/12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees, therefore, said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered, and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness sent me beareth witness of me.

Christ reproveth

JOHN.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

24 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said, therefore, unto you, That ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with We be not born of fornication me: the Father hath not left me we have one Father, even God.

19 Then said they unto him, alone; for I do always those here is thy Father? Jesus an- things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 ¶ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man : how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son, therefore, shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered, and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

Christ confuteth

CHAP. IX.

were your Father, ye would love makest thou thyself? me; for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speak. eth a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye, therefore, hear them not, because ye are not of God. # 8 cg And 18

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he the night cometh, when no man shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? I am the light of the world.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God gand the prophets are dead : whom

54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, That he is your God:

55 Yet ve have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you; but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

A blind man restored to sight.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents : but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: can work.

5 As long as I am in the world.

A blind man

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is, by interpretation, Seat.) He went his way, therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours, therefore, and they which before had seen him, that he was blind, said, Ts not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he; others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore, said they unto bim, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash : and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight? He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore, said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore, said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them. I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

Christ the good shepherd.

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 ¶ They answered, and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 ¶ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and, when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe.) And he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees, which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: (but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.) π

CHAP. X.

Christ the good shepherd.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

³ To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him : for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them : but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers : but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door : by me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: (I am come, that they might have life,) and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd:

the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself: I bave power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have 1 received of my Father.

19 There was a division, therefore, again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? D.

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him. How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.)

29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him. saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 🎋

34 Jesus answered them. Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are Gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken,

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphem-23 And Jesus walked in the est; because I said, I am the Son of God?

Lazarus' sickness

CHAP. XI.

Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works; that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized : and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

Lazarus raised from death.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore, his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard, therefore, that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

37 If I do not the works of my his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

> 8 His disciples say unto him. Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

> 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

> 10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

> 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. mand. pr 241

> 12 Then said his disciples. Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

> 13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

> 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

> 15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

> 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

> 17 Then, when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

> 18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:)

> 19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

7 Then after that saith he to 20 Then Martha, as soon as

went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life : he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live :

26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. **Believest** thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God. which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. It

Then when Mary was 32 come where Jesus was, and saw ken, he cried with a loud voice, him, she fell down at his feet, Lazarus, come forth.

she heard that Jesus was coming, || saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus, therefore, saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus, therefore, again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. X

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh; for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always; but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he had thus spo-

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done;

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisets a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then, from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus, therefore, walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand; and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem, before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

Minul 3

Mary anointeth Christ's feet.

THEN Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have

with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews, therefore, knew that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palmtrees. and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon: as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 'These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.

17 The people, therefore, that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. \forall

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees, therefore, said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

24 The same came, therefore, to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew; and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let bim follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be; if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.

29 The people, therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said, That it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world : now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from

me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ abideth for ever; and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus' said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you ; for he that walketh in darkness, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and 1 should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on

the earth, will draw all men unto sees, they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue :

> 43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

> 44 Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

> 45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

> 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

> 47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

> 48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

> 49 For I have not spoken of myself: but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

> 50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak, therefore, even as the Father said unto me. so I speak.

CHAP. XIII.

Jesus washeth his disciples' feet.

NOW, before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, him; but because of the Phari- (the devil having now put into the

Christ washeth

son, to betray him,)

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God. and went to God.

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered, and said unto him, What I do, thou know. est not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him. If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him. Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So, after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

Master, have washed your feet, had dipped the sop, he gave it

heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's || ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord: neither he that is sent, greater than he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I speak not of you all; I know whom I have chosen : but, that the scripture may be fulfilled. He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass. ye may believe that I am he. 20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said. he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter, therefore, beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom. I shall give a sop, when I 14 If I then, your Lord and have dipped it. And when he

The new commandment.

to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now, no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out; and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while 1 am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ve also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but || Father? thou shalt follow me afterwards.

will lay down my life for thy sake. unto you, I speak not of myself:

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice. Shi Fi

CHAP. XIV.

Christ comforteth his disciples.

LET not your hearts be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. Post moz-

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 T Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and vet hast thou not known me. Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the

10 Believest thou not, that I 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, am in the Father, and the Father why cannot I follow thee now? I in me? the words that I speak

Who it is that loves Christ. JOIN.

but the Father, that dwelleth in [Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me; or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 ¶ Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do, shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

44 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments: ----

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive. because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him : but ye know him ; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless; I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me; and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not

thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered, and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 T Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so 1 do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV. Jm. Christ's love to his members.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. #

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered: and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12¶ This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever yc shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 ¶ If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, 'The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours' also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken unto them, they had not

had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth ed your heart. my Father also. 7 Neverthe

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin : but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 ¶ But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

The Holy Ghost promised.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues; yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that, when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 ¶ But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away; for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

9 Of sin; because they believe not on me:

10 Of righteousness; because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more:

11 Of judgment; because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

16 ¶ A little while, and ye shall not see me; and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A litwhile, and ye shall not see me; and again, a little while, and ye

Comfort against

CHAP. XVII.

shall see me: and, Because I go

18 They said, therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me; and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but, as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now, therefore, have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, Verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name : ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, That I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world; again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 ¶ His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet 1 am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Juss CHAP. XVII. 3

Christ prayeth for his apostles.

THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the

Christ prayeth

which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 ¶ I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee:

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorificd in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them,

earth: I have finished the work || because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

> 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 T Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

(20 ¶ Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:)

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the

world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto

Judas belrayeth Christ. CHAP. XVIII.

them thy name, and will declare || off his right ear. it; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII. Judas betrayeth Jesus.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words; he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples;

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then, having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus, therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. (And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.)

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If, therefore, ye seek me, let these go their way;

9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

ing a sword, drew it, and smote in the synagogue, and in the temthe high priest's servant, and cut ple, whither the Jews always re-

The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter. Put up thy sword into the sheath; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first: (for he was father-inlaw to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door Then went out that without. other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door, unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, 1 am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, (for it was cold,) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake 10 Then Simon Peter, hav- openly to the world; I ever taught

Christ accused

JOHN.

nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them : behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)

25 ¶ And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: they said, therefore, unto him. Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest, (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off,) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Then Peter denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might cat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?

30 They answered, and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him ac-

sort; and in secret have I said || cording to your law. The Jews, therefore, said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death :

> 32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

> 33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

> 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

> 35 Pilate answered. Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?

> 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

> 37 Pilate, therefore, said unto him, Art thou a King then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was L born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

> 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

> 39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover : will ye, therefore, that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

40 Then cried they all again,

5.

10

be

rt

st

e

p

CHAP. XIX.

and crucified.

saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ crowned with thorns

THEN Pilate, therefore, took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 ¶ Pilate, therefore, went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.)

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests, therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: For I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate, therefore, heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilatc, therefore, heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him, therefore, unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 ¶ And he, bearing his cross, went forth unto a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha;

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NA-ZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many

JOHN.

of the Jews: for the place where || spunge with vinegar, and put it Jesus was crucified was nigh to upon hyssop, and put it to his the city: and it was written in mouth. Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that head, and gave up the ghost. he said, I am King of the Jews.)

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part, and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said, therefore, among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things, therefore, the soldiers did.

25 T Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus, therefore, saw his mother, and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy Son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a

30 When Jesus, therefore, had 21 Then said the chief priests received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his

> 31 The Jews, therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was an high day.) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

> 32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

> 33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

> 34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

> 35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

> 36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

> 37 And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly, for fear of the Jews,) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came, therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nico-

Christ's

resurrection.

CHAP. XX.

demus, (which at the first came about his head, not lying with to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now, in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden: and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus, therefore, because of the Jews' preparation-day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

Christ's resurrection.

THE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene, early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved. and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter, therefore, went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he, stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie:

the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and, as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him. Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him. and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I 7 And the napkin that was ascend unto my Father, and your

Christ's

Christ appeareth

JOHN.

God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst. and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you : as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost:

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples, therefore, said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, 1 will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and now come, Jesus stood on the Thomas with them: then came shore: but the disciples knew Jesus, the doors being shut, and not that it was Jesus.

Father; and to my God, and your || stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

> 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

> 28 And Thomas answered, and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

> 29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed : blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

> 30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

> 31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing, ye might have life through his name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth ugain.

AFTER these things Jesus skewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaniel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But, when the morning was

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast, therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved said unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now, when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three; and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 ¶ Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So. when they had dined,

Jesus saith to Simon Peter, SImon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter, seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me. 23 Then went this saying abroad

Christ's ascension

among the brethren, that that dis- | know that his testimony is true. ciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, the books that should be written. and wrote these things: and we Amen.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

Matthias chosen an apostle.

THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they, therefore, were come together; they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power:

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 T And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

ACTS.

Matthias chosen.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of David, spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and, falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field was called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, the field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore, of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained, to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was sirnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots: and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

The apostles inspired.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now, when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Z

Peter's

Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Lybia about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, (saith God,) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaids, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy;

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: 21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain;

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved :

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:

27 Because theu wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the

Peter's sermon.

CHAP. III.

flesh, he would raise up Christ to || and the same day there were addsit on his throne;

31 He, seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore, being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. #

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter, and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Kepent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized:

ed unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness, and singleness of heart;

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAP. III.

A lame man healed.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mother's womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and

A lame man restored;

ACTS.

gold have I none; but such as I have, give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ancle-bones received strength.

8 And he, leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man, which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

42 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

44 But ye denied the Holy One, and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know; yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye, therefore, and he converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord;

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers,

Peter and John

CHAP. IV.

saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IV.

Peter and John examined.

AND, as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day; for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand, which is the second

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

(11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

46 Saying, what shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But, that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered, and said unto them, Whether ACTS.

it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And, being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For, of a truth, against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 (And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul:) neither said any of them, that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet : and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

CHAP. V.

Death of Ananias and Sapphira.

BUT a certain man, named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whilst it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the peo- || they returned, and told,

it, and brought a certain part, ple: (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

> 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them, but the people magnified them :

> / 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

> 15 Insomuch, that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, at the least, the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

> 16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

> 17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation.

> 18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

> 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

> 20 Go, stand and speak in the tenple to the people, all the words of this life.

> 21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

> 22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison,

The apostles examined.

ACTS.

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors; but, when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now, when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests, heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned :)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather than man.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, and hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that,

23 Saying, The prison truly they were cut to the heart, and und we shut with all safety, and took counsel to slay them.

> 34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

> 35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

> 36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to naught.

> 37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished: and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

> 38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work, be of men, it will come to nought:

> 39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

> 40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

> 41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple,

Deacons chosen.

and in every house, they ceased synagogue of the Libertines, and not to teach and preach Jesus Christ. Imond

CHAP. VI.

Stephen accused falsely.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 T And the saying pleased the whole multitude; and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch;

6 Whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 ¶ And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 ¶ And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in

Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, That this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

Stephen stoned to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land Aa

Stephen relatelh

Charran: and from thence, when f his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on : yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision : and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction : and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Jo- and smote the Egyptian: seph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred ren would have understood how

the history of Israel.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers.

16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem.

17 ¶ But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew, and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptains, and was mighty in words and indeeds.

25 And, when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed,

25 For he supposed his brethwas made known unto Pharach. that God by his hand would deli-

ACT'S.

not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brothren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an augel of the Lord, in a flame of fire, in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and, as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now, come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a Babylon.

ver them: but they understood || deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

> 36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

> 37 ¶ This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me : him shall ye hear.

> 38 This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

> 39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

> 40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us : for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

> 41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

> 42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

> 43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond

ACTS.

Stephen

cle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:

• 45 Which also our fathers, that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord; or, what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly Christ unto them. into heaven, and saw the glory of 6 And the people with one ac-

44 Our fathers had the taberna- || God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

Simon the sorcerer.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the region of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and, haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore, they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to 55 But he, being full of the the city of Samaria, and preached

cord gave heed unto those things || on them, and they received the which Philip spake, hearing and sceing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them; and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

43 Then Simon himself believed also; and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip. and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

14 Now when the apostles, which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them **Peter and John:**

15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost:

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them; only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands rusalem for to worship,

Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that, through laying on of the apostles hands, the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that, on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent, therefore, of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 ¶ And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Je-

Simon

in his chariot, read Esaias the he baptized him. prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter: and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water : and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

chariot to stand still: and they hearing a voice, but seeing no went down both into the water, man.

28 Was returning; and sitting || both Philip and the cunuch; and

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the cunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus; and, passing through, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

Saul's miraculous conversion.

AND Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And, as he journeyed, he came near Damascus; and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven:

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And the men which journey. 38 And he commanded the ed with him stood speechless,

CHAP. IX.

earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 T And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth.

12 And hath seen in a vision a man, named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and, putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent

8 And Saul arose from the sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

> 18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales; and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

> 19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

> 20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

> 21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

> 22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

> 23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

> 24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

> 25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

> 26 T And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples : but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at me, that thou mightest receive thy Damascus in the name of Jesus.

Eneas healed.

ing in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and, walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as **Peter** passed throughout all *quar*ters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

. 36 TNow there was at Joppa a certain disciple, named Tabitha, which, by interpretation, is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and alms-deeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom, when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda there, they sent unto him two Thy prayers and thine alms are

28 And he was with them com- men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed: and, turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted ber up; and, when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAP. X.

Peter's vision.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house. which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day. an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, was nigh to Joppa, and the disci- he was afraid, and said, What is ples had heard that Peter was it, Lord? And he said unto him,

ACT'S.

Cornelius's vision.

CHAP. X.

God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose sirname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea-side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually:

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 T On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth :

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth. and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

come up for a memorial before the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 T Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold. the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 T While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise, therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 ¶ And as Peter was coming 16 This was done thrice: and in, Cornelius met him, and fell

Bh

Peter preacheth

ACTS.

down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask, therefore, for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send, therefore, to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately, therefore, 1 sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now, therefore, are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons :

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all,)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost, and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew, and hanged on a tree :

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did cat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that, through his name, whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision, which believed, were astonish-

Peter's defence,

CHAP. XI.

was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water. that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. 'Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAP. XI.

Peter's defence, being accused.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him.

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 1 was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:

6 Upon the which, when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord;

ed, as many as came with Peter, || for nothing common or unclean because that on the Gentiles also hath at any time entered into my mouth.

> 9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

> 10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

> 11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

> 12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:

> 13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

> 14 Who shall tell thee words. whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

> 15 And as 1 began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

> 16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost:

> 17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?

> 18 When they heard, these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were

Barnabas sent to Antioch.

cution that arose about Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

24 And the hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem; and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in those days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified, by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the Gird thyself. and bind on thy san-

scattered abroad upon the perse- || world; which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

Herod persecuteth the Christians. NOW, about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James, the brother of John, with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Pcter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And, when he had apprehended him, and put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison : and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him,

dals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

47 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go, shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now, as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Herod's death.

Elymas the sorcerer.

CHAP. XIII.

Paul preacheth at Antioch.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away.

4¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isles unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-jesus,

7 Which was with the deputy of the country Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer, (for so is his name by interpretation,) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilly and all mischief, thou child of Sergius Paulus converted.

the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness! wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed

CHAP. XIII.

seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the Son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God. according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me. whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. || of in the prophets;

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

/ 30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers.

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again: as it is also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead. now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation, by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption;

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 T Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins :

39 And by him, all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware, therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken

Paul and Barnabas.

The Jews oppose

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

42 ¶ And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now, when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes, followed Paul and Barnabas; who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light to the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIV.

Paul heals a cripple of Lystra.

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time, therefore, abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord; which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man

ACTS.

being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

A cripple healed.

9 The same heard Paul speak : who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed.

10 Said, with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying, in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein :

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without a witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, time with the disciples.

at Lystra, impotent in his feet, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

> 19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch, and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

> 20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city : and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

> 21 ¶ And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

> 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

> 23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church. and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

> 24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

> 25 And when they had preach. ed the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

> 26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

> 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long Cc

CHAP. XV.

Dissension about circumcision.

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and **Barnabas had no small dissension** and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnanabas, and certain other of them. should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 T And the apostles and elders came together, for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

hearts, bare them witness, giving ed to God:

them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that, through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me:

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up :

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which 8 And God, which knoweth the from among the Gentiles are turn-

them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren:

23 And they wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia:

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul:

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent, therefore, Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats

20 But that we write unto soffered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

> 30 So, when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

> 31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

> 32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words. and confirmed them.

> 33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

> 34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

> 35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord. with many others also.

> 36 ¶ And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

> 37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

> 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

> 39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other; and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; 40 And Paul chose Silas, and

departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

Paul circumciseth Timothy.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed: but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now, when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia.

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they, passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 ¶ And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed God, which shew unto us the way him, saying, Come over into Maccdonia, and help us.

40 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore, loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath, we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high of salvation.

18 And this did she many days.

Lydia converted.

But Paul, being grieved, turned, and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken : and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison, awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. 28 But Paul cried with a loud

But Paul, being grieved, turned, voice, saying, Do thyself no harm; and said to the spirit, I command for we are all here.

> 29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

> 30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

> 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

> 32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

> 33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

> 34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

> 35 ¶ And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

> 36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now, therefore, depart, and go in peace.

> 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay, verily; but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

> 38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

> 39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

Paul preacheth at Thessalonica.

NOW, when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging that Christ must needs have suffered. and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed. and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 T But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Je-SIIS.

8 And they troubled the people of the Epicureans, and of the Sto-

40 And they went out of the and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

> 9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

> 10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who, coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

> 11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

> 12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

> 13 ¶ But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

> 14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

> 15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

> 16 T Now, while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

> 17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers

condemned.

said. What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods; because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speak. est, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know, therefore, what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription. TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom, therefore, ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth. dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens' hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things :

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

icks, encountered him: And some || Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

> 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

> 29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

> 30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

> 31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

> 32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked; and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

> 33 So Paul departed from among them.

> 34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed; among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul accused before Gallio.

AFTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew. named Aquila, born in Pontus. lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Clau-27 That they should seek the dius had commanded all Jews to

Paul accused

depart from Rome,) and came un-

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 ¶ Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee; for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat,

13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews! reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment-seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea; for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there : but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not;

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went

ACTS.

Phrygia, in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 T And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and, being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace:

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publickly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX. Medine

The Holy Ghost given.

AND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul, having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of re- the priests, which did so.

over all the country of Galatia and || pentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

> 5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

> 6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

> 7 And all the men were about twelve.

> 8 ¶ And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

> 9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

> 10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

> 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

> 12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

> 13 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preacheth.

> 14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of

> > D d

Demetrius raiseth

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know: but who are ye?

16 And the man, in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of the house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man, named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands :

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion : and, having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some, therefore, cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice, by this craft we have our wealth. about the space of two hours,

Eutychus raised to life.

cried out, Great is Diana of the and when the Jews laid wait for Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ve* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies; let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.50.A*

The Lord's supper celebrated.

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called *unto him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months;

and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedouia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These, going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 ¶ And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

S And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and, as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and, embracing him, said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he, therefore, was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to

intending to take in Paul: for so that bonds and afflictions abide had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arriyed at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons.

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there;

23 Save that the Holy Ghost which are sanctified.

ship, and sailed unto Assos, there witnesseth in every city, saying, me.

> 24 But none of these things move me ; neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

> 25 And now, behold, 1 know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

> 26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

> 27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

> 28 Take heed, therefore, unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

> 29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples . after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that, by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one, night and day, with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them

ACTS.

Paul's voyage.

CHAP. XXI.

silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

351 have shewed you all things, how that, so labouring, ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him;

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XX1.

Paul imprisoned at Jerusalem.

AND it came to pass, that, after we were gotten from them and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now, when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre : for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days; who said to Paul, through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, persuaded, we ceased, saying, and went our way; and they all. The will of the Lord be done.

33 I have coveted no man's || brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore and prayed.

> 6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship: and they returned home again.

> 7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

> 8 And the next day we, that were of Paul's company, departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven,) and abode with him.

> 9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.

> 10 ¶ And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

> 11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet. and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

> 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

> 13 Then Paul answered, what mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem, for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be

took up our carriages, and went law. up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 ¶ And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do, therefore, this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are no-

15 And after those days we walkest orderly, and keepest the

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 ¶ And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place; and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple : and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar;

32 Who immediately took solthing; but that thou thyself also diers and centurions, and ran

CHAP. XXII. He declareth his conversion.

Paul rescued.

saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done?

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude; and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city of Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

Paul declareth his conversion. MEN, brethren, and fathers,

down unto them: and when they hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence : and he saith,)

3 I am, verily, a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city of Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren. and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound, unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And 1 answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth. whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And 1 said, What shall I And the Lord said do, Lord? unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are part: for I will send thee far hence appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man, according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men, of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue, them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, De- set him before them.

unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth; for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air.

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 ¶ And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 ¶ On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and

CHAP. XXIII.

A conspiracy against Paul.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him. to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 T But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council; Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him. let us not fight against God.

great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul; for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 ¶ And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, That they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15 Now, therefore, ye, with the council, signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him; and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought 10 T And when there arose a him to the chief captain, and said.

Ee

to Felia.

Paul is sent

him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. ,

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, the Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him; and now they are ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 T And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed

Paul the prisoner called me unto my, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

> 28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council;

> 29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

> 30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thec what they had against him. Farewell.

> 31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antiparis.

> 32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:

> 33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

> 34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia ;

> 35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

Paul accused by Tertullus.

And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator, named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called of them : then came I with an ar- forth, Tertullus began to accuse

ACTS.

we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes :

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple; whom we took, and would have judged according to our law:

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands.

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee; by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented. saying, That these things were SO.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

him, saying, Seeing that by thee in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

> 13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

> 14 But this I confess unto thee. that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law, and in the prophets :

> 15 And have hope toward God. which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

> 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

> 17 Now, after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

> 18 Whereupon, certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude nor with tumult:

> 19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.

> 20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evildoing in me, while I stood before the council,

> 21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 ¶ And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Ly-12 And they neither found me sias the chief captain shall come

Paul reasons before Felix.

down, I will know the uttermost which among you are able, go of your matter. down with me, and accuse this

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 ¶ And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season I will call for thee.

26 ¶ He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Portius Festus came into Felix's room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

Paul appealeth to Cesar.

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews, informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them, therefore, said he,

down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day, sitting on the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove:

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For, if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but, if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 ¶ And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been

Paul brought

red Paul's cause unto the king, saying. There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

CHAP. XXVI.

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself, concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay. on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth:

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as 1 supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 Butwhen Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

Agrippa was come, and Bernice, thee to hear me patiently.

there many days, Festus decla- || with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus's commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

Paul pleadeth before Agrippa.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews;

3 Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among 23 ¶ And on the morrow, when the Jews: wherefore I beseech

his conversion.

Paul relateth

among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testify,) that, after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now 1 stand and am judged, for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come : for which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with myself. that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme: and, being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,

43 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

4 My manner of life from my 1 to the earth, I heard a voice speakyouth, which was at the first ing unto me, and saying, in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

> 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus, whom thou persecutest.

> 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness, both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;

> 17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

> 18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

> 19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, 1 was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision :

> 20 But shewed, first unto them of Damascus and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

> 21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

> 22 Having, therefore, obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come;

23 That Christ should suffer, 14 And when we were all fallen and that he should be the first that

ACTS.

should rise from the dead, and they delivered Paul, and certain should show light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

Paul declared innocent.

24 ¶ And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. (

27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thon believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 T And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

Paul's dangerous voyage.

AND when it was determined

other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustos' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coast of Asia, one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia, and Pamphylia. we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus. the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone;"

8 And, hardly passing it. came unto a place, which is called The Fair Havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 T Now, when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion that we should sail into Ifaly, believed the master and the own-

Paul comforteth

ACTS.

Paul. 1000 29 4ª

12 ¶ And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter: which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

But not long after there 14 arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat;

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And we, being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 T But, after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of ropes of the boat, and let her fall them, and said, Sirs, ye should off.

er of the ship, more than those have hearkened unto me, and not things which were spoken by have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

> 22 And now 1 exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

> 23 For there stood by me this night, the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

> 24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

> 25 Wherefore, sirs; be of good cheer: for 1 believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

> 26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then, fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchor out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion. and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the

Paul's shipwreck

CHAP. XXVIII.

coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health : for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of vou.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoisted up the main-sail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground: and the fore part stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel

33 And while the day wasnof them should swim out and escape.

> 43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land.

> 44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship : and so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII. Paul shipurecked at Melita.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the

island was called Melita. 2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 T And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffered not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 ¶ In the same quarters were was, to kill the prisoners, lest any possessions of the chief man of Ff

and preacheth there.

Paul cometh to Rome,

lius, who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux : to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed;

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and, when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 ¶ And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli;

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went foward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum, and the Three Taverns; whom, when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard : but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, that,

the island, whose name was Pub- || chief of the Jews together, and, when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was 1 delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans;

> 18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

> 19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar; not that I had aught to accuse my nation of.

> 20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you; because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

> 21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

> 22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

> 23 T And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not after three days, Paul called the among themselves, they departed,

ACTS.

after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers.

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. ||man forbidding him.

28 Be it known, therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 T And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence, no

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul's calling commended.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised a. fore by his prophets in the holy scriptures.)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead;

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name;

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome. beloved of God, called to be saints: ignorant, brethren, that often-Grace to you, and peace from God times I purposed to come unto

our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, 1 thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God,) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now, I would not have you

Paul describeth

ROMANS.

you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, both to the wise and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven, against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness:

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them: for God hath shewed *it* unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

24 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for eyer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likwise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men, working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

Who are justified.

THEREFORE, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds;

7 To them, who, by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath;

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

41 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law;

13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified :

44 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves;

15 Which shew the work of the law, written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing, one another:)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God;

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou, therefore, which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost ROMANS.

abhorrest idols, dost thou com- be justified in thy sayings, and mit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written,

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?

28 For he is not a Jew which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

None justified by the law.

WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way; chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

·3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid : yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it they not known:

thou commit adultery? thou that fis written, That thou mightest mightest overcome when thou art judged.

> 5 But if our unrighteousnes commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (1 speak as a man;)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?)

8 And not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise : for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none fighteous, no. not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness :

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

(17 And the way of peace have

Justification

(18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.)

19 Now we know, that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law; that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore, by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets:

22 Even the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference;

23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, *I* say, at this time his righteousness; (that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.)

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also; 30 Seeing *it is* one God which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid : yea, we establish the law.

A GHAP. IV. June.

Righteousness imputed by faith.

WHAT shall we then say, that Abraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt:

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Cometh this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righte-

Abraham's faith.

ROMANS.

Reconciliation by Christ.

ousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also?

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had, being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect:

15 Because the law worketh wrath : for where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were:

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And, being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, nei-

ousness of the faith which he had ther yet the deadness of Sara's yet being uncircumcised, that he womb:

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God.

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now, it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

Reconciliation by Christ.

THEREFORE, being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost, which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, nei- man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would more they which receive abuneven dare to die. dance of grace, and of the gift of

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

14 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:

13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if, through the offence of one, many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation; but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.

17 For if by one man's offence ness of his resurrection : death reigned by one; much 6 Knowing this, that

more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ:)

18 Therefore, as by the offence of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners; so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where sin abounded, grace did much more abound;

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

A 11.

Of newness of life.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall we that are dead to sin live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death; that, like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection :

6 Knowing this, that our old Gg

man is crucified with him, that the || that form of doctrine which was body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now, if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:

9 Knowing that Christ, being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once; but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin, therefore, reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof:

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin. because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

ye were the servants of sin, but an adultress: but if her husband ye have obeyed from the heart be dead, she is free from that law;

delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now, being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

The law is not sin.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to a-17 But God be thanked, that nother man, she shall be called

The law is holy,

CHAP. VII.

so that she is no adultress, though forbid. But sin, that it might apshe be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ve should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead. that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For, when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin but by the law \cdot for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.#

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

good made death unto me? God law of sin.

pear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate. that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law. that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now, if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me:

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 I thank God, through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the mind I myself serve the law 43 Was then that which is of God; but with the flesh the

Works of the

ROMANS.

flesh and Spirit.

CHAP. VIII.

Works of the flesh and spirit. THERE is, therefore, now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh;

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin: but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also

quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear: but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope:

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

dwell in you, he that raised up 23 And not only they, but our-Christ from the dead shall also selves also, which have the firstselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope. But hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? if God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to

fruits of the Spirit, even we our- I the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth;

> 34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

> 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

> 36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

> 37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

> 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

> 39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. 🥼

CHAP. IX.

Paul's sorrow for the Jews. I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and

on whom he will.

God hath mercy

Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

ROMANS.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel which are of Israel:

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called;

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth,)

12 It was said unto her. The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, 1 will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then, it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that and cut it short in righteousness;

of whom, as concerning the flesh, I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

> 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

> 19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for who hath resisted his will?

> 20 Nay, but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

> 21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

> 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction :

> 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

> 24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

> 25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them My people, which were not my people; and her Beloved, which was not beloved.

> 26 And it shall come to pass, that, in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work,

Believers shall be saved.

because a short work will the That the man which doeth those Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law: for they stumbled at that stumbling-stone; Entr.

(33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

No believer shall be confounded.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law,

things shall live by them.

6 But the righteousuess which is of faith speaketh on this wise. Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above;)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead:)

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;

9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus. and shalt believe in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith. Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek : for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.

/ 13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord, shall be saved./

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obey-

Not all Israel rejected.

ROMANS.

ed the gospel: for Esaias saith, stime also there is a remnant acport?

17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes, verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, 1 will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

Not all Israel rejected.

I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men. who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

1 5 Even so then, at this present them be, but life from the dead?

Lord, who hath believed our re- cording to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

17 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded;

8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear) unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them :

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now, if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you, Gentiles; inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, 1 magnify mine office;

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15. For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of 16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee. A

22 Behold, therefore, the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits,) that blindness in part is happened to Israel until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes : but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief;

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things : to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

Pride forbidden.

I BESEECH you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

Hh

Exhortations to

ROMANS.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For, as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office;

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation; he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another:

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. 14 Bless them that persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 Be of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

24 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

Exhortations to several duties.

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God; the powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever, therefore, resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and they that resist, shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same : to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render, therefore, to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet: and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep : for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand : let us, therefore, cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.)

13 Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and

4 For he is the minister of God || wantonness, not in strife and envving:

> (14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.)

CHAP. XIV. du

Days and meats indifferent.

HIM that is weak in the faith, receive ye, but not to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, judge him that eateth : for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden up : for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. nt to a

7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord : whether we live, therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For to this end Christ both

Of things indifferent.

ROMANS.

Receiving of the Gentiles.

died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then, every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not, therefore, judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall, in *his* brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, *is* acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us, therefore, follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, not any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

CHAP. XV.

The receiving of the Gentiles.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

/2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we, through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might have hope.

5 Now, the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another, according to Christ Jesus;

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 (Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.)

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers;

9 And that the Gentiles might

written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

A1 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse; and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.

13 Now, the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, # 2

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering-up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have, therefore, whereof I may glory through Jesus Christin those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusa- gospel of Christ.

glorify God for his mercy; as it is || lem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

> 20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:

> 21 But, as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see : and they that have not heard shall understand.

> 22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

> 23 But now, having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;

> 24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem:

27 It hath pleased them verily. and their debtors they are. For, if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

28 When, therefore, I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure, that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the

Greetings and

30 Now, 1 beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now, the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI. Paul's salutations.

ICOMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea;

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints; and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus :

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus's *household*.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

49 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad, therefore, on your behalf; but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet

ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 (I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.)

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my

shortly. The grace of our Lord || gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

> 26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith.)

> 27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe. servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul exhorteth to unity.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother.

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:

3 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ:

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, || Christ the power of God, and the and 1 of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say, that I had haptized in mine own name.

16 And 1 baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish, foolishness; but unto us which are saved. it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God, by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom;

fied, unto the Jews a stumbling Christ, and him crucified. block, and unto the Greeks foolishness:

24 But unto them which are trembling. called, both Jews and Greeks, 4 And my speech, and my

wisdom of God.

• 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called;

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

The success of his preaching.

- AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know 23 But we preach Christ cruci- any thing among you, save Jesus

> 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much

Paul's preaching.

of power:

5 That your faith should not in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect; yet not of the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world, unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so, the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 🛩

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 9 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of

preaching, was not with enticing || God; for they are foolishness unwords of man's wisdom, but in to him: neither can he know demonstration of the Spirit, and them, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgstand in the wisdom of men, but eth all things, yet he bimself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may in. struct him? but we have the mind of Christ.

CHAP. III.

Paul commends his ministry.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul: and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one; and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of

God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder I have laid the foundation, and another buildcth thereon.) But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon:

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now, if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss : but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple, of God, him shall God destroy. for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, 'let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, 'The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

in men: for all things are yours: | without us; and I would to God

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's. 🦛

CHAP. IV.

His diligence in preaching.

LET a man so account of us as of the ministers of Christ. and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment; yea, I judge not mine own self:

4 For I know nothing by myself, yet am I not hereby justificd : but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and What hast thou that thou didst not receive? now, if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are 21 Therefore let no man glory rich, ye have reigned as kings

Against pride.

reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death : for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and have no certain dwelling-place;

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but, as my beloved sons, I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers : for, in Christ Jesus, I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways, which be in Christ, as I teach every where, in every church.

18 Now, some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

shortly, if the Lord will, and will truth.

ye did reign, that we also might || know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

> 20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

> 21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

Heinous offenders to be avoided.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed;

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out, therefore, the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the un-19 But I will come to you leavened bread of sincerity and

I. CORINTHIANS.

with the brethren.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicators:

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

Against going to law.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints ?

2 Do ve not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge, who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. ls it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his bers of an harlot? God forbid. brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now, therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, • 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now, the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the mem-

16 What! know ye not that

Of marriage.

CHAP. VII.

he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What! know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAP. VII.

Exhortations to purity.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband; and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment. 7 For I would that all men were even as I myself; but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say, therefore, to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as 1.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband; and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, lethim not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed

to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised; is any called in uncircumcision? let him not become circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's free man: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price : be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now, concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord, yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose, therefore, that this is good for the present distress; I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord;

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not; let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

Of meats

38 So then, he that give her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

CHAP. IX.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment : and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

Not to abuse our christian liberty.

NOW, as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth; (as there be gods many, and lords many;

6 But to us there is but one God. the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge : for some, with conscience of the idol, unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their consci- not we power to forbear working? ence being weak. is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest, by any means, this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols;

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX. Western

Ministers to live by the gospel. (AM I not an apostle? am I not free?)have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this;

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have 7 Who goeth a warfare any

Ministers to live

I. CORINTHIANS.

time at his own charges? who woe is unto me if I preach not the planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, are not we rather? nevertheless, we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

these things; neither have I written these things that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gosfor necessity is laid upon me; yea, that beateth the air:

gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that 1 might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became 1 as weak, that I might gain the weak : I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run all, but one 15 But I have used none of receiveth the prize? (So run, that ye may obtain.

> 25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now, they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

/ 26 I therefore so run, not as unpel, I have nothing to glory of: certainly; so fight I, not as one

The Jews

and bring it into subjection; lest world are come. that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X. 🔨

Of the Jews' sacraments.

MOREOVER, brethren, T would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them; and that Rock was Christ;)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased; for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted. and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples; and they are written for our admoni-

27 But I keep under my body, || tion, upon whom the ends of the

CHAP. X.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man:/but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God : and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils; ve cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? 23 All things are lawful for me,

Kk

I. CORINTHIANS. Of covering the head.

. Of sacrifices.

but all things are not expedient; all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience' sake;

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat; asking no question for conscience' sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience' sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not-thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

/31 Whether, therefore, ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

Of profaning the Lord's supper.

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God : but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man,

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered ?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

Of profaning

contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God. 7

17 Now, in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For, first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together, therefore, into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper ; and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ve the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

· 24 And, when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you : this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this the Holy Ghost.

16 But if any man seem to be || bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

> 27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

> (28 But let a man examine himself. and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.)

> 29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

> -30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarrv one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.#

CHAP. XII.

Diversity of spiritual gifts.

NOW, concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed; and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord but by

I. CORINTHIANS.

are diverse.

gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues :

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also as Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

cause I am not the eye, I am not after that miracles, then gifts of

4 Now, there are diversities of || of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

> 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

> 18. But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

> 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

> 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee; nor again, the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, second-16 And if the ear shall say, Be- arily prophets, thirdly teachers,

healings, helps, governments, di- ji knowledge, it shall vanish away. versities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

The praises of charity.

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly; seeketh not her own; is not easily provoked; thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues,

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, 1 spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith. hope, charity, these three: but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIV.

Prophecy commended.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit, in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, they shall cease; whether there be what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel, to the edifying of the church.

13 Whereforc, let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

45 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also; I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say, Amen, at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18 I thank my God, I speak

with tongues more than you all: 19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not; but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If, therefore, the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so, falling down on *his* face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the *author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home : for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What! came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that 1 write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

Of Christ's resurrection.

CHAP. XV. S

Of Christ's resurrection.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

•6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain unto this present; but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

(10 But by the grace of God I am what I am:) and his grace, which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed. 12 Now, if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ; whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised;

(17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christshall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father: when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his fect.

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die.

33 Benot deceived; evil communications corrupt good manners. (34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up; and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die:

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body as

The change at

it hath pleased him, and to every || rit the kingdom of God, neither seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh : but there is one kind of flesh of men, another of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for one star differeth from another star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power;

44 It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inhe-

doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump; for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death! where is thy sting? O grave! where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law:

/ 57 But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

Of relieving our brethren.

NOW, concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when 1 come, whomso. L.L

Admonitions

II. CORINTHIANS.

ever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia:)

6 And it may be, that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now, if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear : for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man, therefore, despise him; but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14 Let all your things be done with charity,

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,)

16 That ye submit yourselves unto such; and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus; for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours; therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. 1. Encouragement against troubles. Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Co-

against troubles.

Encouragement

CHAP. I.

rinth, with all the saints which || many persons, thanks may be giare in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.)

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life :

9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God, which raiseth the dead;

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us;

11 Ye also helping together by bestowed upon us by the means of unto the glory of God by us.

ven by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.

13 For we write none other things unto you than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end:

14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also are ours, (in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit:

16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I, therefore, was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God prayer for us, that, for the gift in him are yea, and in him amen.

Paul's success

II. CORINTHIANS.

in preaching.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you(in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God;

22 (Who hath also sealed us,) and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you, I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

Paul's success in preaching.

BUT I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, (1 wrote unto you with many tears;) not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part; that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up with over-much sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes forgave I *it*, in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us : for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and (a door was opened unto me of the Lord,)

13 (I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, (I went from thence) into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to (triumph in Christ,) and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life: and who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God : but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III

Of ministers of the law and gospel. DO we begin again to com-

Of ministers of

some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward :

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God :

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away;

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious. them which believe not, lest the

mend ourselves? or need we, as such hope, we use great plainness of speech;

> 13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished :

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now, the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all with open face, beholding, as in a glass, the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the \$13.3 . A. 5% Lord.

CHAP. IV.

Paul's comfort in distress.

THEREFORE, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of 12 Seeing then that we have light of the glorious gospel of

Paul's comfort

II. CORINTHIANS.

in distress.

Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in carthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

41 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same Spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak:

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might; through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God. 16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding, and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, *are* temporal, but the things which are not seen, *are* eternal.

CHAP. V.

His hope of immortal glory.

FOR we know, that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed, we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle, do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now, he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing, *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from

the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.)

11 Knowing, therefore, the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13. For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God; or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us;) because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

#17 Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature : old things are passed away: behold, all things are become new.)

48 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to him- power of God, by the armour of

the body, and to be present with self by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

> 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

> 20 Now then, we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us : we pray you in Christ's stead, Be ye reconciled to God.

> 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him. 1.20

CHAP. VI.

His faithfulness in the ministry.

WE then, as workers together with him, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy-Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the

Paul's sufferings.

11. CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. VII.

righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians! our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now, for a recompense in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers; for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore, come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you;

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Exhortations to purity. HAVING, therefore, these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man; we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, (I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side: without *were* fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus:

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner,

His faithfulness.

Godly sorrow.

that ye might receive damage by || bestowed on the churches of Maus in nothing: Sum cedonia: sport

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of: but the sorrow of joy, and their deep poverty, athe world worketh death.). 19

11 For, behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

13 Therefore, we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed: but, as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which I made before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you. whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him.

16 I rejoice, therefore, that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

He exhorteth to liberality.

MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God doing of it; that, as there was a

2 How that, in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their bounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power, I bear record, yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped; but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

6 Insomuch, that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment. but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice : for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a vear ago.**

11 Now, therefore, perform the Mm

Paul commendeth Titus. II. CORINTHIANS. Charity recommended.

a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened;

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that had gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack.

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches:

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

21 Providing for honest things. not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have often times proved diligent in many things, but now much more dili-

readiness to will, so there may be gent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

> 23 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

> 24 Wherefore show ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

Charity recommended.

FOR as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me and find you unprepared, we (that we say not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he

Paul's spiritual

give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all-sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor : his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now, he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplie th the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanks givings unto God;

13 (Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;)

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

Mori CHAP. X. Of Paul's spiritual might.

NOW I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold, when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some,

purposeth in his heart, so let him which think of us as if we walked according to flesh.

CHAP. X.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh ;

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of **Christ**;

6 And having in readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled:

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's. let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed;

9 That I may not seem as if 1 would terrify you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerful; but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we be also indeed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

Paul's forced

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

44 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you; for we are come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ;

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other mens' labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you: and not to boast in another man's line, of things made ready to our hand.

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

Paul's forced self-commendation.

WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in my folly; and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit which ye have not received, or another gospel which

13 But we will not boast of ye have not accepted, ye might ings without our measure, but well bear with him.

5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself, that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

81 robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all *things* I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. \leq

15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man

Paul glorieth

as a fool receive me, that I may in cold and nakedness. boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool,) I am more : in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in into paradise, and heard unperils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among lawful for a man to utter. false brethren?

ness, in watchings often, in hun- || in mine infirmities.

think me a fool : if otherwise, yet || ger and thirst, in fastings often,

28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that 1 lie not.

32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me;

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

Paul's wonderful revelations.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtless, to glory; I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth,) such an one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man. (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught up speakable words, which it is not

5 Of such an one will I glory: 27 In weariness and painful- yet of myself I will not glory, but Paul purposeth

glory, I shall not be a fool; for 1 will say the truth : but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh. the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee ; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you; for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you(in all patience, in signs and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be, that I myself was not burdensome to you? (forgive me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you; for I you, as if I were present the se-

6 For though I would desire to || seek not yours, but you; for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him 1 sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear lest when I come I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults;

21 And lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness, which they have committed.

CHAP. XIII.

Obstinate sinners threatened.

THIS is the third time 1 am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretel

Paul threateneth

cond time; and, being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare;

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 (Examine yourselves) whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil;) not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest,) though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace;) and the God of love and peace shall be with you.)

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucus.

End for more of

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul reprove th the Galatians.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,)

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you, and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us

from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father;

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 1 marvel, that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel;

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel

Paul's receiving

GALATIANS.

from heaven, preach any other ji gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let brother. him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ve have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man:

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me. that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood :

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went abode with him fifteen days.

19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's

20 Now, the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterward I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia:

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ:

23 But they had heard only. that he, which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

Of justification by faith.

THEN fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage;

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those who seemed to up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me :

God accepteth no man's person :) the Jews, why compellest thou for they who seemed to be some- the Gentiles to live as do the what, in conference added nothing || Jews? to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the

. 15 We who are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ; even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live : yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God; for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

Believers are justified.

O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of manner of Gentiles, and not as do you, Received ye the Spirit by the

Nn

works of the law, or by the hear- || through Jesus Christ; that we ing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5 He, therefore, that ministereth to you the Spirit, and workcth miracles among you, doeth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye, therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

11 But that no man is justified by the law in sight of God, it is evident: for The just shall live by faith.

12 And the law is not of faith: but The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us : for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree;)

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles wards be revealed.

might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.)

15 Brethren, 1 speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man. disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now, to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now, a mediator is not a mediator of one; but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should after-

Christ freeth us

CHAP. IV.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster, to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

(27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.)

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IV. 4. 57

Christ freeth us from the law.

NOW I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;

2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. 8 Howbeit, then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how, through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation, which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

(16 Am I, therefore, become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?)

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

(18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing,) and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

20 I desire to be present with

Liberty of the gospel.

CHAP. V.

you now, and to change my voice : for I stand in doubt of you. 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be

under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount wait for Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

(26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren, that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But, as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free. Of the liberty of the gospel. STAND fast, therefore, in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

ge, which is Agar. 25 For this Agar is mount wait for the hope of righteousness nai in Arabia, and answereth by faith.

> 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith; which worketh by love.

us all. 7 Ye did run well; who did 27 For it is written, Rejoice, hinder you, that ye should not ou barren, that bearest not; obey the truth?

8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

• 14 For all the law is fulfilled in "overtaken in a fault, ye, which are one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lascivousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance? against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

· 26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another:

den 2 CHAP. VI. Jude ho To deal mildly with offenders.

spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens; and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something when he is nothing. he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that so we th to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption : but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have, therefore, opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter L have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised, keep the BRETHREN, if a man be law; but desire to have you ciryour flesh.

#14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I upto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk accord-

cumcised, that they may glory in ging to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God,

> 17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

> 18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

Of election and adoption.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ;

4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love :

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ, to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved :

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us, in all wisdom and prudence;

9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That, in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will;

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, after that ye believed; ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption

Jul

of the purchased possession, unto || of the power of the air, the spirit the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore, 1 also, after 1 heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power.

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come;

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II. Kelyly Th All created for good works.

AND you hath he quickened. who were dead in trespasses and sins;

2 Wherein, in time past, ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince

that now worketh in the children of disobedience :

3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ; (by grace ye are saved:)

. 6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus; 7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindness toward us, through Christ Jesus.

8 For by grace are ye saved, through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God;

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast:

10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.

11 Wherefore, remember that ye, being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision, by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world:

13 But now in Christ Jesus.

Salvation

EPHESIANS.

Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;

15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby;

17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now, therefore, ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints. and of the household of God:

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 In whom all the building, fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord :

22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

Salvation for the Gentiles.

FOR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is given me to you-ward; 3 How that by revelation he Jesus Christ,

ye, who sometimes were far off, || made known unto me the mysteare made nigh by the blood of ry, (as I wrote afore in few words,

> 4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the Gospel;

17 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me, by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ:

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known, by the church, the manifold wisdom of God.

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord :

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knées unto the Father of our Lord

Exhortations

e.

e

3

d.

f

0

5

é

).

9

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now, unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen. 2 CHAP. IV.

Exhortations to unity.

I THEREFORE, (the prisoner of the Lord,) beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

CHAP. IV.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ;

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ;

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro. and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ;

16 From whom the whole body. fitly joined together, and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

00

Exhortations

EPHESIANS.

testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of rit of God, whereby ye are sealed their mind;

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart.

19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus;

22 That ye put off, concerning the former conversation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lasts;

23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your wrath;

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use

17 This 1 say, therefore, and ||of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

> 30 And grieve not the holy Spiunto the day of redemption.

> 31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

> 32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, (forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

> > CHAP. V. Month

 $\mathbf{E} \mathbf{x}$ hortations to charity.

BE ye, therefore, followers of God, as dear children :

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you. as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye, therefore, partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light; 9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. \neq

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

(15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess : but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 1

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another, in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church ; and he is the Saviour of the body. 24 Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word;

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his vife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

Several duties recommended.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honsur thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise,) 3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good-will doing service, (as to the Lord, and not to men :)

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And ye, masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 (Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against fiesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*.

13 Wherefore, take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand, therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace:

16 Above all, taking the shield) of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel;

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds : that therein (I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.)

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother, and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

CHAP. I.

His prayer to God for them.

-1-1

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always, in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he, which hath begun a good work in you, will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this 1 pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and *in* all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offence, till the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should far better;

understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*;

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, even of envy and strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds;

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two; having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better; 24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith;

26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that, whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

#29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.S

Exhortations to humility.

IF there be, therefore, any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through strife or vain glory; but in lowliness of mind let each \cdot esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 (Let this mind be in you,) which was also in Christ Jesus;

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God;

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men;

• 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name;

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;

11 And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling:

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings;

15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world;

16 Holding forth the word of

Epaphroditus sent.

of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy and rejoice with me.

19 But 1 trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.

21/For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him, therefore, I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that 1 also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death : but God had mercy on him: and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

more carefully, that, when ye see I may win Christ,

life; that I may rejoice in the day ii him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 Receive him, therefore, in the Lord, with all gladness, and hold such in reputation :

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death,) not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

To avoid false teachers.

FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil-workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision. which worship God in the Spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh. I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me. those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things. 28 I sent him, therefore, the and do count them but dung, that

PHILIPPIANS.

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith;

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection. and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect; but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us, therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded; and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

19 Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IV. Sal. General exhortations.

THEREFORE, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.

//4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice. \overrightarrow{r}

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing: but in every thing, by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, (let your requests be made known unto God.)

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsocver things are true, whatsoever

a holy walk.

Paul commendeth

CHAP. I.

are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound; every where, and in all things, I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

(13 I can do all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the

things are honest, whatsoever gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

> 16 For even in Thessalonica. ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

> 17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

> 18 But I have all, and abound : I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

> (19 But my God shall supply all your need, according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.)

> 20 Now, unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

> 21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

> 22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesar's household.

> 23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epa-

phroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE COLOSSIANS. Nº K.

CHAP. I. 191

He describeth the true Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and the Father of our Lord Jesus Timotheus our brother,

brethren in Christ which are at in Christ Jesus, and of the love

peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and Christ, praying always for you.

2 To the saints and faithful 4 Since we heard of your faith Colosse: Grace be unto you, and "which ye have to all the saints;

Pp

Paul describeth

COLOSSIANS.

up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras, our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light;

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son;

14 In whom we have redempon through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins;

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature:

5 For the hope which is laid [created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him;

> 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist;

> 18 And he is the head of the body, the church; who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence;

> 19 For it pleased the Father, that in him should all fulness dwell:

> 20 And (having made peace through the blood of his cross) by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth or things in heaven.

> 21 And you, that were sometime alienated, and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.

> 22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable, in his sight;

> 23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven: whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake, which is the church; 25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensa-16 For by him were all things tion of God, which is given to CHAP. II.

me for you, to fulfil the word of God;

26 Even the mystery, which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints;

27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is, Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 W hom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus,

29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily,

CHAP. II.

Exhortations to constancy.

FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh,

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him;

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power;

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man, therefore, judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holy-day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath-days;

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of

Exhortations

COLOSSIANS.

your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind;

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body, by joints and bands, having nourishment ministered and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ, from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,

21 ('Fouch not, taste not, handle not;

22 Which all are to perish with the using,) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

Exhortations to sundry duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idelatry; 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when 'ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him :

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free; but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on, therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

46 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him,

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IV.

Fervent prayer recommended.

MASTERS, give unto your servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;

3 Withal, praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 (Let your speech be alway with grace,) seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow-servant in the Lord:

8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;

9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you: they shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas; (touching whom ye have received commandments; if he come unto you, receive him;)

11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke, the beloved physici. an, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which

house.

16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Grace be with you. Amen. Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus,

are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, Take heed to the ministry which and the church which is in his thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and **Onesimus.**

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

His joy for their conversion.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father. and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope, in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, vour election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ve became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out trieth our hearts.

the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

How they received the gospel.

yourselves, brethren. FOR know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that, we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile;

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which

we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness.

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably, we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know, how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God, which ye heard of us, ye received it, not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Je- thereunto. sus: for ye also have suffered

5 For neither at any time used jilike things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews;

> 15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men;

> 16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

> 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endea. voured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

> 18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even 1 Paul) once and again, but Satan hindered us.

> 19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

> 20 For ye are our glory and 10y.

CHAP. III.

Hislove in sending them Timothy.

WHEREFORE, when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone.

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;

3 That no man should be mo-14 For ye, brethren, became ved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed

4 For verily, when we were

that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass, and ye know. M Lupa in the is rel

- 5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you;

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith;

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.)

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you;

13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IV. A. 20

Of the resurrection.

FURTHERMORE then, we beseech you, brethren, and ex- and that ye may have lack of nohort you by the Lord Jesus, that thing.

WERE BY ISENAN

with you, we told you before as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

> 2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

> 3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication;

> 4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

> 5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:

> 6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you, and testified.

> 7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

> 8 He, therefore, that despiseth. despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

> 9 But as touching brotherly love, ye need not that I write unto you; for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

> 10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you. brethren, that ye increase more and more;

> 111 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you:

> 12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without,

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died, and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive, and remain unto the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we, which are alive and remain, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

dupert TCHAP. V.

Christ's second coming.

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you:

2 For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day:

13 But I would not have you we are not of the night, nor of be ignorant, brethren, concern- darkness.

6 Therefore, let us not sleep as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night: and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day; be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet the hope of salvation:

9 For God liath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you.

13 And to esteem them very highly in love, for their works' sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves and to all men.

46 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

Qq

Paul comforts them against persecution. II. THESSALONIANS.

/ 21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God, your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

Comfort against persecution.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth:

4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure;

5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled

sus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ;

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore, also, we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power;

12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

Of steadfastness in the truth.

NOW we beseech you, brethrest with us, when the Lord Je- ren, by the coming of our Lord

Of steadfastness

Jesus Christ, and by our gather- I damned who believed not the ing together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work : only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way;

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming;

9 Even him, whose coming is after the workings of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie;

truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word or our epistles.

16 Now, our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

CHAP. III. Ma

He solicits their prayers.

(FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you.

2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men : for all men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, bre-12 That they all might be thren, in the name of our Lord

Charges moren

Timothy reminded

I. TIMOTHY.

yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behayed not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy bodies.

12 Now them that are such,

Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw hwe command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

> 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing.

> 14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

> 15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

> 16 Now, the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

> 17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle : so I write,

> 18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written

from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, ΤΟ ΤΙΜΟΤΗΥ.

CHAP. 1.

Timothy reminded of his charge.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope,

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine;

and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned ; .

6 From which some, having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is 4 Neither give heed to fables, good, if a man use it lawfully;

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

45 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. +

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

47 Now, unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto sobriety; not with broidered hair, thee, son Timothy, according or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

9 Knowing this, that the law to the prophecies which went benot made for a righteous man, fore on thee, that thou by them at for the lawless and disobedi- mightest war a good warfare;

19 Holding faith and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck;

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

Prayers to be made for all men. I EXHORT, therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty:

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will, therefore, that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

Apostacy foretold.

men professing godliness) with of filthy lucre; good works.

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

14. And Adam was not deceived; but the woman, being deceived, was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holiness with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

Qualifications of bishops.

THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest, being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

grave, not double-tongued, not with a hot iron;

10 But (which becometh wo-jigiven to much wine, not greedy

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers; sober. faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And, without controversy. great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, receiyed up into glory.

CHAP. IV. Apostacy foretold.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; 8 Likewise must the deacons be having their conscience seared

Timothy exhorted.

CHAP. V.

commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little : but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 (Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is

3 Forbidding to marry, and prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

> 15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

> 16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

Of widows and elders.

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers. the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents; for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blame. less.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken in-13 Till I come, give attendance to the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good in thec, which was given thee by works : if she have brought up

Duty of servants.

I. TIMOTHY.

Of elders.

children, if she have lodged stran- || the elect angels, that thou obgers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith. Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn: and The labourer is worthy of his reward.

. 19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, of corrupt minds, and destitute and the Lord Jesus Christ, and of the truth, supposing that gain

serve these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens' sins: keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens' sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

The duty of servants.

LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brothren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doating about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men

Against covetousness.

CHAP. I.

is godliness : from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil; which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ;

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see : to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who give th us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings. and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

ing to the promise of life, which Timothy reminded of his charge. is in Christ Jesus,

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus 2 To Timothy, my dearly be-Christ, by the will of God, accord- loved son : Grace, mercy, and Rr

Timothy reminded

II. TIMOTHY.

of his charge.

peace, from God the Father, and suffer these things : nevertheless Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that, without ceasing, I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;

5 When 1 call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou, therefore, ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called as with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto 1 am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that, which I have committed unto him, against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

Timothy exhorted to constancy.

THOU, therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou, therefore, endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs 12 For the which cause I also of this life; that he may please

Timothy exhorted

CHAP. III.

a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil-doer, even unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects' sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him :

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him : if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed. rightly dividing the word of trath.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings; for they will increase unto more ungodliness:

17 And their word will eat as days perilous times shall come :

him who hath chosen him to be doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

> 18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying, that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

> 19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

> 20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour. and some to dishonour,

> 21 If a man, therefore, purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel of honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

> 22 Flee also youthful lusts; but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

> 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

> 24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,

> 25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth:

> 26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

Enemies of the truth described. THIS know also, that in the last

Timothy exhorted.

2 For men shall be lovers of i their own selves, covetous, boastters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, .

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts;

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth; men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

14 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all, the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea. and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men, and seducers, shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned. and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith, which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IV. Paul exhorteth Timothy.

I HARGE thee, therefore, before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom, how (1993)

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season : reprove, rebuke, exhort, with all long-suffering, and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things; endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

directions.

CHAP. I.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day:

and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and has departed unto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have 1 sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works:

15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men for-

8 Henceforth there is laid up sook me: I pray God that it may for me a crown of righteousness, not be laid to their charge.

> 17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

> 18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

> 19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

> 20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum, sick.

> 21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

> 22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

Qualifications of a minister.

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth, which is after godliness:

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith; Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ, our Saviour.

life and doctrine.

Directions concerning

Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee :

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly:

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word, as he hath been taught, that he may be able, by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision :

11 Whose mouths must be stopped; who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake,

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true : wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they ungodliness and worldly lusts, we

5 For this cause left I thee in deny him; being abominable and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

Concerning life and doctrine. **BUT** speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness; not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works; in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you,

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God, that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that, denying

TITUS.

Titus directed

should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

CHAP. III.

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

Titus directed what to teach.

PUT them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reject;

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

44 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

T THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO PHILEMON.

CHAP. I.

Of Philemon's faith and love.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house :

3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual, by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ, to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet, for love's sake, I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me;

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him that is mine own bowels;

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead

he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necesity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me; but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me, therefore, a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thre, or oweth *thee* aught, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*; albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine ownself besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord : refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee, Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

T THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAP. I.

Christ far above the angels.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers, by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds:

3 Who, being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee; And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first-begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith. Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness. and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old, as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

Obedience due to Christ.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward :

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him :

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles. and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place 10 And, Thou, Lord, in the testified, saying, What is man, S a

HEBREWS.

that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him;

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren;

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

/ 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is the devil;

15 And deliver them, who, through fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest, in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. CHAP. III.

Unbelievers must be punished.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Jesus Christ;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he, who hath builded the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope, firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, (as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice,

Rest attained

in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest:)

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end.

15 While it is said, To-day, if ve will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he, that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in, because of unbelief.

18 CHAP. IV. quil. My 11 The power of the word of God. LET us therefore fear, lest a

8 Harden not your hearts, as promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we, which have believed. do enter into rest: as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing, therefore, it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in, because of unbelief: trainely man

-7 (Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth, therefore. a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.)

11 Let us labour, therefore, to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two edged sword, pierc-

priesthood.

HEBREWS.

Of Christ's

ing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities : but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

Of Christ's priesthood.

FOR every high priest, taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he cught, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

5 So also Christ glorified not tion; not laying again the founhimself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, works, and of faith towards God,

ing even to the dividing asunder Thou art my Son, to-day have I of soul and spirit, and of the joints begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec:

7 Who, in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedince by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the Author of eternal salvation, unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest, after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered; seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For, when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again, which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness; for he is a babe.

44 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who, by reason of use, have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

The danger of apostacy.

THEREFORE, leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God. Danger of apostacy.

2 Of the doctrine of baptism, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame.

7 For the earth, which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blesssing from God:

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God *is* not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end;

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself.

14 Saying, Surely blessing, I will bless thee: and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater; and an oath for confirmation, *is* to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath.

18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail.

20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

Of Melchisedec and Christ.

FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and after that also, King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mo-

Of Melchisedec

HEBREWS.

ther, without descent, having nei-Itribe, of which no man gave atther beginning of days, nor end of life; but, made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people, according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he, whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And, without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And, as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If, therefore, perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people receive the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec. and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

are spoken, pertaineth to another that come unto God by him, see-

tendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident, that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident; for that after the similitude of Melchisedec, there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest:

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec:

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death :

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also 13 For he, of whom these things to save them to the uttermost,

ing he ever liveth to make inter-

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests, which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

The priesthood of Christ.

NOW of the things which we have spoken, *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore, *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now, that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

The blood of Christ

HEBREWS.

above all sacrifice.

CHAP. IX.

Blood of Christ above all sacrifice.

THEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called The sanctuary.

3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle, which is called The Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now, when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people :

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience:

10 Which stood only in meats every precept to all the people acand drinks, and divers washings, cording to the law, he took the

and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building.

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer, sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh;

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who, through the eternal Spirit, offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause, he is the Mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a new testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead : otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

without blood. 19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people acblood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 (For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world;) but now once, in the end of the world, hath he appeared, to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment;

28 So Christ was once offered, to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

Christ's perfect sacrifice.

CHAP. X.

Christ's perfect sacrifice.

FOR the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered ? because that the worshippers, once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin, thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come, (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin, thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; (which are offered by the law:)

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth T t oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God;

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified;

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that 1 will make with them, After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having an high priest over the house of God,

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised;

daily ministering, and offering another, to provoke unto love, and to good works :

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another : and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully, after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy, under two or three witnesses:

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazing-stock, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of 24 And let us consider one me in my bonds, and took joyful-

CHAP. XI.

Of faith,

knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away, therefore, your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience; that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now, the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

Of faith, and its fruits.

TARKIN .

NOW faith is the subtance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen :

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God; so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it he, being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him : for before his translation he had

ly the spoiling of your goods, this testimony, that he pleased knowing in yourselves that ye God.

6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him:* for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise :

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed

HEBREWS.

grims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned;

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly; wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to of the aliens.

that they were strangers and pil- || be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

> 25 Choosing rather to suffer afflictions with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

> 26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

> 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

> 28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

> 29 By faith they passed through the Ked Sea, as by dry land; which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

> 30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

> 31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

> 32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection :

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings, and scourgings, yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment:

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy;) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise :

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII. Exhortation to constancy.

WHEREFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sin- and holiness, without which no ners against himself, lest ye be man shall see the Lord: wearied and faint in your minds. 15 Looking diligently, lest any

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you, as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him;

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they, verily, for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now, no chastening, for the present, seemeth to be joyous, but grievous : nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby :

12 Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men,

man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness, springing up, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard entreated, that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart;

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake :)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.

24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh; for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven;

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

10

Divers godly admonitions.

LET brotherly love continue. 2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers; for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I

CHAP. XIII.

admonitions.

unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation;

8 Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and to-day, and for-ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth, therefore, unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.)

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him, therefore, let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with

will not fear what man shall do usuch sacrifices God is well pleased.

> 17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief; for that is unprofitable for you.

> 18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

> 19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now, the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation; for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at liberty: with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. 25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

My Written to the Hebrews. from Italy. by Timothy.

Divers

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

We must rejoice under the cross.

JAMES, a servant of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted;

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

14 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect gift, is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights; with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

(20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.)

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls:

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your ownselves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

m. 25 But whose looketh into the 13 Let no man say when he is perfect law of liberty, and conforgetful hearer, but a doer of the are called? work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world. Doctor

CHAP. II. May Lot

We may not despise the poor.

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool;

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thought?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that

tinueth therein, he being not all worthy name, by the which ye

8 If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do Now, if thou commit not kill. no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food:

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is Un

Justification by works.

JAMES.

devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man! that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto, him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Ra hab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the measengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

Of prudence in reproving.

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are

one God; thou doest well; the jthey turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

> 5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind :

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God. even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

14 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew, out of a good conversation, his works, with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth

sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV

Against covetousness.

FROM whence *come* wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts, that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. /

3/Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever, therefore, will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.)

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves, therefore, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from, you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse

not from above, but is earthly, your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded.

> 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep; let your laughter he turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the. sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

14-Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

-12 There is one law-giver, who is able to save, and to destroy; who art thou that judgest another? 41 .- 1

13 Go to now, ye that say, Today, or to-morrow, we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know, not what shall be on the morrow, For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time. and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

(17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.)

Higher CHAP. V. Jok

Be patient, and forbear swearing.

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl, for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted,

JAMES.

eaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire: ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers, which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient, therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned : behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have titude of sins, seen the end of the Lord; that

your garments are moth-11 the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

> 4 12 But, above all things, my brethren, swear not; neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea; and your nay. nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

> 13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.

> 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord :

> 15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

> 16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. (The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

> 17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a mul-

T THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I. M

Of God's manifold graces.

PÉTER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

² Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time:

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness, through manifold temptations;

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time, the spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven: which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts, in your ignorance;

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who, without respect of persons, judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear :

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood

of Christ, as of a lamb without built up a spiritual house, an holy blemish and without spot://priesthood, to offer up spiritual

20 Who verily was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you;

21 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love oue another with a pure heart fervently:

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II. Mash

Abstain from fleshly lusts.

WHEREFORE, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby;

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious:

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious;

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are ordinance of man for the Lord's

built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious; and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you, therefore, which believe, he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient; whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles; that whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake; whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men :

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank-worthy, if a man for conscience towards God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? /But if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently; this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called; because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his ownself bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

Duty of wives and husbands.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may, without the word, be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear :

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *auorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner, in the old time, the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands;

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another: love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous;

9 Not rendering evil for evil,

Of suffering persecution.

I. PETER.

or railing for railing; but contra- || disobedient, when once the longriwise, blessing: knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers : but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? -

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled :

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts : and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience: that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed, that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for welldoing, than for evil-doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison :

suffering of God waited in the days of Noe, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience towards God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ :

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels, and authorities, and powers, being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IV.

Of ceasing from sin. FORASMUCH then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh bath ceased from Dec 18th 1, m. sin;

2 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:

4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you :

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that 20 Which sometime were are dead, that they might be flesh, but live according to God this behalf. in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand : be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth; that God, in all things, may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you :

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye; for the Spirit of glory, and of God, resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of; but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16 Yet, if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be asham-

Judged according to men in the ed; but let him glorify God on

17 For the time is come, that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAP. V.

Duty of elders and others.

THE elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed :

2 Feed the flock of God, which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock :

4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder; yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time :

Exhortation to

II. PETER.

faith and good works.

7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

40 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you:

11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 By Sylvanus, a faithful brother unto you, (as I suppose,) I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The church that is at Babylon, <u>elected</u> together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND ÉPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

Exhortation to sundry duties.

SIMON PETER, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue:

4 (Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises;) that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue, and to virtue, knowledge; 6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness; 7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you, that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure; for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in hough ye know them, and be esablished in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in rememprance;

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even is our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour hat ye may be able, after my decease, to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly-devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man; but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost, CHAP. II.

He foretelleth of false teachers. **BUT** there were false prophets

emembrance of these things, also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they, with feigned words, make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked;

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds:).

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished; 10 But chiefly them that walk

The danger of sin.

II. PETER.

after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities :

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls : an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbade the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. 19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and, The sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Of Christ's coming to judgment. THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance;

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us, the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are

ignorant of, that by the word of to the coming of the day of God, God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water:

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire, against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burnt up.

11 Seeing, then, that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness,

wherein the heavens, being on fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; Humann

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless:

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation ; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles. speaking in them of these things : in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.)

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory, both now and for ever,

12 Looking for and hasting un- | Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAP. 1. Person of Christ described.

set 20 which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

THAT which was from the 2 (For the life was manifested, beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, and we have seen it, and bear

Evidences of

I. JOHN.

eternal Life which was with the world. Father, and was manifested unto us;)

3 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

This then is the message 5 which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, That God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth;

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another; and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us. CHAP. II.

To beware of seducers.

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ, the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, unto you, young men, because

witness, and show unto you that || but also for the sins of the whole

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word. in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himself also so to walk even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him, and in you; because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him:

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write one. I write unto you, little childron, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time; and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us; but they went out, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth; but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that

ye have overcome the wicked denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

> 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: fbut he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.]

> 24 Let that, therefore, abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

> 25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

> 26 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing, which ye have received of him, abideth in you; and ye need not that any man teach you : but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie. and even as it hath taught you, ve shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

A LTG CHAP. III.

God's singular love to us.

BEHOLD, what manner of the love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons

Exhortation to

I. JOHN.

of God; and it doth not yet ap- || he him? Because his own works pear what we shall be: but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. A 1. 1. 1 3

(5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him. sinneth not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you; he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous:

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this, the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew

were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. Mon

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us; and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But whose hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart. and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his

The obligation of

CHAP. IV.

and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us. by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

Exhortation to brotherly love.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God :

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world; therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6. We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loveth God, love his brother also.

commandments dwelleth in him, ploved God, but that he loved us, and sent his son to be the propitiation for our sins.

> 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

> 12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

> 13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

> 14 And we have seen, and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

> 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him. and he in God.

> 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth i'n God, and God in him.

> 17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as he is, so are we in this world.

> 18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear : because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

> 19 We love him, because he first loved us.

> 20 If a man say, I love God,and hateth his brother, he is a liar; for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who

Yy

Of Jesus,

CHAP. V.

Love to God and his children.

WHOSOEVER believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood : and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

41 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life; and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us :

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death : I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know, that whosoever is bern of God sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

An exhortation to christian love.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, That we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. 'This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

Whosoever transgresseth, 9 and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: he that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full. 13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

The piety of Gaius commended. THE elder unto the well-be-

truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. low-helpers to the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the breloved Gaius, whom I love in the thren, and to strangers;

> 6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church; whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort. thou shalt do well:

> 7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We, therefore, ought to receive such, that we might be fel-

Of constancy

Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them,

receiveth us not. 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words, and not content therewith: neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is friends salute thee. Greet the good. He that doeth good, is of friends by name.

9 I wrote unto the church: but || God; but he that doeth evil, hath not seen God.

> 12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself; yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our

TTHE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

Of constancy in the faith. JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called;

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of things which they know not: but

the land of Egypt, afterwards destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, (he disputed about the body of Moses,) durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those

beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, . 15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh and ever. Amen.

him.

what they know naturally, as brute great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration, because of advantage.

> 17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

> 18 How that they told you that there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

> 19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

> 20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,

> 21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear. pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory, with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now

THE REVELATION OF SAINT JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

The power and majesty of Christ.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass;

his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and he sent and signified it by and they that hear the words of

REVELATION.

majesty of Christ.

this prophecy, and keep those churches which are in Asia; unfor the time is at hand.

4 JOHN, to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come: and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father : to him be glory and dominion, for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos. for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpèt,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven candlesticks. The seven stars

things which are written therein; to Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And, being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks:

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they, burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword; and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him. I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not: I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars, which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden

Ephesus, Smyrna, &c.

churches; and the seven candlesticks, which thou sawest, are the seven churches.

CHAP. II.

What is to be written to the angels.

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil; and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured. and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember, therefore, from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works: or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write ; These things saith the first and the last. which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tri-

are the angels of the seven || bulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

> 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer : behold. the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

> 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

> 12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

> 13 1 know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

> 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols. and to commit fornication.

> 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which things I hate.

> 16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him

To the churches of -

REVELATION.

Thyatira, Sardis, &c.

hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth *it*.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last to be more than the first:

20 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

24 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you 1 say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, (as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak,) I will put upon you none other burden;

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers;) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

To the church in Sardis, &c.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember, therefore, how thou hast received, and heard, and hold fast, and repent. (If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.)

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white : for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my hear what the Spirit saith unto Father, and before his angels.

100

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, 1 have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it; for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not. but do lie, behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast. that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God : and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him

the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the beginning of the creation of God ;

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot : I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art luke-warm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

(19 As many as I love, 1 rebuke and chasten: be zealous, therefore, and repent.

(20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.)

21 To him that overcometh. will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7. 7

The vision of a throne. **REVELATION.** The book with seven seals.

CHAP. IV.

The vision of a throne.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit; and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats 1 saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunder ings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eves before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and and they rest not day and night, the elders, stood a Lamb, as it

saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks, to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne. saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

The book with seven seals.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals,

. 2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book. neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith. unto me, Weep not; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the they were full of eyes within : four beasts, and in the midst of had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came, and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders, fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests : and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying, with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying. Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down, and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

11300

The seven seals opened.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red; and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that

The end of the world. **REVELATION.** The servants of God sealed.

sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held :

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren, that should be killed, as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind:

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

The servants of God are sealed.

AND after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

•5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zebulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

41 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And 1 said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat:

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

The trumpets and plagues.

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels, which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth : and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sound.

The locusts described.

tain burning with fire was cast of the smoke of the pit. into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood :

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood : and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying, with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound !

CHAP. IX.

A star falleth from heaven.

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth; and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and

ed, and as it were a great moun the air were darkened by reason

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions; and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon,

but in the Greek tongue hath his || brass, and stone, and of wood; name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God,

11 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15, And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 Aud the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breast-plates of fire, and of jacinth and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and

which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

Time shall be no longer.

'AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice. as when a lion roareth : and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel, which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery idols of gold, and silver, and of God should be finished, as he

John eateth the book.

REVELATION.

Of the two witnesses.

hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

The two witnesses prophesy.

AND there was given mea reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth:

4 These are the two olivetrees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy; and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord. and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God, on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, we give thee thanks, **O** Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII. Intal The great dragon cast out.

13 And the same hour was wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

> 2 And she, being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

> 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and, behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

> 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth : And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

> 5 And she brought forth a manchild, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron : and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

> 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

> 7 And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought, and his angels,

> 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

> 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world : he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice AND there appeared a great saying in heaven, Now is come

The dragon and woman. REVELATION. The beast with seven heads.

salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore, rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-*child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place; where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth, water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

The beast with seven heads.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity; he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And be exerciseth all the power of the first beast before bim, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

1 13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth, in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

46 And he caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the uame of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIV.

An angel preacheth the gospel.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder : and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps;

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying, with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come; and worship him that made and the fountains of waters.

18 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

4 9 And the third angel followed them, saying, with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And 1 looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying, with a loud Moses the servant of God, and

heaven and earth, and the sea, || voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap; for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

> 16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

> 17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

> / 19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

> 20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixhundred furlongs.

> > CHAP. XV.

The song of Moses and the Lamb.

AND 1 saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God,

3 And they sing the song of

The angels pour

the song of the Lamb, saying, nout his vial upon the sea; and it Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just man: and every living soul died and true are thy ways, thou King in the sea. of saints!

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened :

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

The angels pour out their vials.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast. and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured

became as the blood of a dead

4 And the third angel poured. out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

/ 5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

> 8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And mon were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues : and they repented not to give him glory.

/ 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

-12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean

Christ cometh as a thief. REVELATION. The scarlet-coloured beast.

spirits, like frogs, *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called, in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

✓ 47 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great,

CHAP. XVII. Interpretation of the seven heads. A & D there came one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness; and I saw a woman sit upon a scarletcoloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet-colour, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HAR-LOTS, AND ABOMINA-TIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest,

Babylon's destruction.

was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world.) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings; which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great city which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII. Babylon's destruction.

AND after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the sbundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues:

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her deuble.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give

The fall of

REVELATION.

her: for she saith in her heart, 1|| things which were made rich by sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burnt with fire : for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off, for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth her merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these

her shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city, that was clothed in fine linen and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls.

17 For in one hour so great riches are come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors. and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.

18 And cried, when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged vou on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be. shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee: 23 And the light of a candle

The marriage

and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

The marriage of the Lamb.

AND after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great

6 And I heard, as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, iron : and he trea and give honour to him; for the press of the fierce marriage of the Lamb is come, of Almighty God.

shall shine no more at all in thee; and his wife hath made herself and the voice of the bridegroom ready.

CHAP. XIX.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage-supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not; I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and, behold, a white horse : and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True; and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture, dipped in blood; and his name is called, The Word of God.

44 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white-horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations; and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

3 B

REVELATION.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun: and he cried with a loud voice, saying, to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together, unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may cat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, *both* free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire, burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

Satan bound for a thousand years.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the fire came down from God, out dragon, that old serpent, which is of heaven, and devoured them.

16 And he hath on his vesture, the devil, and Satan, and bound d on his thigh, a name written, him a thousand years,

> 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled : and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them : and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God, out of heaven, and devoured them.

New heaven and carth.

them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

B. Jan

A new heaven and a new earth.

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepa-red as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with, and her light was like unto a

10 And the devil that deceived men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end; I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God:

jasper-stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with a reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it, are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the and the leaves of the tree were pinth, a topaz; the tenth, a chry- for the healing of the nations,

stone most precious, even like a soprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

> 21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 1000 A

> 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

> 23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

> 24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it; and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

> 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day; for there shall be no night there.

> 26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

> 27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

> > CHAP. XXII.

LWIT

The angel will not be worshipped.

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month:

curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it: and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face ; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there: and they need no candle, neither light of the sun: for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true : and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel, to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book : for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

ly; and my reward is with me, Amen. Amen.

3 And there shall be no more to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 1 am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers. and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loyeth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things. God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord 12 And behold, I come quick- Jesus Christ be with you all.

A TABLE OF OFFICES AND CONDITIONS OF MEN.

PATRIARCHS, or Fathers of Families, such as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and his sons.

Judges, Temporary Supreme Governors, immediately appointed by God, over the Children of Israel.

Kings, And they either of the whole Nation, or, after the falling off of the Ten Tribes, of Judah, or Israel.

Elders, Senators, the LXX. or Sanhedrin.

Officers, Provosts, Sheriffs, or Executioners.

Judges, Inferior Rulers, such as determined controversies in particular cities.

Israelites, Hebrews, descendants from Jacob.

An Hebrew of Hebrews, An Israelite by original extraction.

A Proselyte of the Covenant, Who was circumcised and submitted to the whole law.

A Proselyte of the Gate, or Stranger, who worshipped one God, but remained uncircumcised.

Officers a rd.r the Assyrian, or Persian Monarchs.

Tirshatha, or Governor, appointed by the kings of Assyria or Persia.

Heads of the Captivity, the chief of each tribe or family, who exercised a precarious government during the captivity.

Under the Grecian Monarchs.

Superior Officers.

Maccabees, The successors of Judas Maccabeus, High Priests, who presided with kingly power.

Under the Roman Emperors.

Presidents, or Governors, sent from Rome with imperial power.

Tetrarchs, who had kingly power in four provinces.

Proconsuls, or Deputies of Provinces.

Inferior Officers.

Publicans, or Tax-gatherers.

Centurions, Captains of an hundred men.

Ecclesiastical Officers, or Sects of Men.

High Priests, who only might enter the Holy of Holies.

Second Priests, or Sagan, who supplied the High Priest's office in case he was disabled.

High Priests for the War, set apart for the occasion of an expedition.

Priests, Levites of the Sons of Aaron, divided into twenty-four ranks, each rank serving weekly in the temple.

.Levites, of the tribe of Levi, but not of Aaron's family: of these were three orders, Gershonites, Kohathites, Merarites; several sons of Levi.

Nethinims, Inferior Servants to the Priests and Levites, (not of their tribe) to draw water and cleave wood, &c.

Prophets, anciently called Seers, who foretold future events, and denounced God's judgments.

Children of the Prophets, their disciples or scholars.

Wise Men, called so in imitation of the Eastern Magi, or Gentile Philosophers,

Scribes, writers and expounders of the law.

Disputers, that raised and determined questions out of the law.

Rabbies, or Doctors, teachers of Israel.

Libertines, freed men of Rome, who, being Jews or proselytes, had a synagogue or oratory for themselves.

Gaulonites, or Galileans, who pretended it unlawful to obey an heathen magistrate.

Herodians, who shaped their religion to the times, and particularly flattered Herod.

Epicureans, who placed all happiness in pleasure.

Stoics, who denied the liberty of the will, and pretended all events were determined by fatal necessity.

Simon Magus, author of the heresy of the Gnostics, who taught that men, however vicious their practice was, should be saved by their knowledge.

Nicolaitanes, the disciples of Nicolas, who taught the community of apostles, to take care of the poor. wives.

Nazarites, who, under a vow, abstained from wine, &c.

Nazarenes, Jews professing Christianity.

Zelots, Sicarii, or Murderers, who. under pretence of the law, thought themselves authorised to commit any outrage.

Pharisces, Separatists, who, upon the opinion of their own godliness, despised all others.

Sadducees, who denied the resurrection of the dead, angels, and spirits.

Samaritans, mongrel professors, partly Heathen, and partly Jews, the offspring of the Assyrians, sent to Samaria.

Apostles, Missionaries, or persons sent: they who were sent by our Saviour, from their number, were called The Twelve.

Bishops, successors of the apostles in the government of the church.

Deacons, officers chosen by the

. Winder

n J v (D L L h e d la î it w Ŵ g Fi Q b; e **p**: ci RD19 , d: pi











